

SOUVENIR.



Centennial History

— O F —

ALLEGHENY COUNTY

Pennsylvania.



1888.

# LIBRARY

Brigham Young University

FROM \_\_\_\_\_

Call  
No. 974.8

Acc.  
No. 222776

L17

**Do Not  
Circulate**









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2017 with funding from  
Brigham Young University

<https://archive.org/details/alleghenycounti88alle>

974.8  
L 17

# ALLEGHENY COUNTY:

ITS

Early History and Subsequent Development.

FROM THE EARLIEST PERIOD TILL 1790, (1)  
BY REV. A. A. LAMBING, LL. D.  
1842-1918

FROM 1790 TILL THE PRESENT TIME,

BY HON. J. W. F. WHITE.

---

Published Under the Auspices of the

ALLEGHENY COUNTY CENTENNIAL COMMITTEE.

---

222776

PITTSBURGH, PA.: 13  
SNOWDEN & PETERSON, PUBLISHERS, 80 DIAMOND STREET.  
1888.

---

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year  
1888, by

SNOWDEN & PETERSON.

---

All Rights Reserved.

---

## PREFACE.

---

Believing that the Celebration of the Centennial Anniversary of the organization of Allegheny County would not be complete without a sketch of the territory embraced within the original lines of the county, and of that part of Western Pennsylvania from which the same was taken—virtually including the early history of Western Pennsylvania, such a history of the early settlement of Allegheny County, of the midnight raids by the Indians, of the bloody battles, of the hardships and privations endured by the pioneers, and, later on, by the wonderful development and growth of the same during the past century—cannot but be interesting to every citizen of the county.

The following historical sketch is presented to the citizens of Allegheny County by the Centennial Committee with the belief that no country nor age ever presented a more interesting and thrilling story of conquest, of settlement and development, than does the history of the settlement of Allegheny County, and of its subsequent marvellous growth and prosperity. As written in the felicitous style of the gifted authors, it can scarcely be improved upon by the touch of the romancer.

C. S. F.



# ALLEGHENY COUNTY:

ITS

## EARLY HISTORY AND SUBSEQUENT DEVELOPMENT.

### CHAPTER I.

#### FROM THE EARLIEST PERIOD TILL THE YEAR 1754.

Introductory Remarks—A Centennial Celebration Fitting—The Name “Allegheny”—Aborigines—Indian Villages—Trails—Royal Patents and Charters—Early Explorers, Traders and Adventurers—Land Companies—Negotiations with the Indians—Claims and Operations of the French—Explorations for the Ohio Land Company—French Forts—Frontier Cabins.

The growth and development of our country, especially west of the Allegheny mountains, has been something phenomenal. Where a century ago or less nothing was to be seen but vast primeval forests or boundless prairies, inhabited by wild animals and savages only a little less ferocious, all has been changed by the rapid march of civilization. The few villages that dared to spring up at that early day have become populous cities, the solitary cabins of the hardy adventurers have given place to thriving towns and villages, the forests and prairies have been transformed into rich agricultural districts, and in every direction lines of railroad are seen threading their course to carry the fruits of industry to a ready market. Telegraph lines facilitate communication, and over all, religion spreads her peaceful mantle, education sheds her cheering light, and a popular government secures for all equal rights. The peoples of the Old World, confined to traditional grooves, contemplate with astonishment the gigantic strides of the Great Republic of the West, and speculate on what the end is to be, or whether there will be an end to this onward march of national prosperity and domestic happiness.

Nowhere, perhaps, is this extraordinary growth more marked than in Western Pennsylvania, nearly all of which was once included within the limits of Allegheny county. From the date of the arrival of the first white man at the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers, the natural advantages of that section of country was recognized as a future center of population and industry. But as time went on, and the various and inexhaustible mineral resources of the sur-

rounding country were gradually developed, it was seen with what singular generosity Nature had lavished her choicest gifts upon that favored spot. Cities sprang up that first emulated the great industrial centers of the world, then rivaled, and now threaten to surpass them. Our cities, proud of the distinction they had won, excited the admiration of the world, when lo! Dame Fortune, as if to show that Allegheny County was her favorite haunt, opened to the astonished gaze of her children and the world a new, and till then unheard of source of wealth and pre-eminence, in the vast supply of natural gas, that leaves this locality without a peer on earth, and brings an amount of capital, industry and population to her, that even the most sanguine cannot but regard with astonishment.

The importance of this section of country from an historical point of view, is not less deserving of attention. Circumstances seemed from an early day to prepare it for the distinction it was afterward to enjoy. Few places have been so distinguished by the vicissitudes that marked the various periods of their history as Allegheny county, from the days when it was alternately the battle field and the hunting ground of conflicting tribes of red men, to the time in which it was finally settled, after having passed successively under the yoke of three nations of the pale faces—the French, the English and the Americans.

Fitting then it is that a country so distinguished for its favorable location, its inexhaustible mineral wealth, its boundless industries, its restless and rapidly increasing population, and its interesting history should celebrate the centenary of its erection, and that in a style in keeping with its importance. The past, the present and the future demand it. The past that it may not be forgotten; the present that its advantages may be made known and appreciated, and the future that it may recall with becoming pride the scenes of the days of other years, and may bless the memory of those who have gone to their final rest, after having nobly performed their part in these busy scenes.

And first of the name "Allegheny." It is derived, as all authorities are agreed, from the designation of an aboriginal tribe, the "Talligewi," or "Alligewi," that inhabited the valley of the Allegheny river prior to the coming of the tribes found there by the first white adventurers. We shall not, however, pause to inquire into what little is known from tradition of this pre-historic nation; suffice it to say that it has left its name in a modified form so indelibly engraven, that it will be remembered so long as a river flows or a range of mountains rears its summit toward heaven. In process of time the Lenni Lenape, better known as the Delaware Indians, one of the most powerful tribes, or family of tribes, in North America, succeeded in gaining the mastery. But before the advent of the whites the vicissitudes of savage warfare had wrested the supremacy from them, and bestowed it upon the indomitable Iroquois, or Six Nations, the "Romans of America." That powerful confederation occupied the territory south of Lake Ontario, but claimed much more; and the dread of them reached from the shores of the Atlantic to the valley of the Mississippi, and from the headwaters of the Ottawa to the Carolinas. They laid claim to all

Western Pennsylvania, and their claim was readily acknowledged by the remnants of other tribes that occupied it, especially the Delawares, their former rivals, whom they had conquered, and, in the language of the rude sons of the forest, "made women of." The Shawanees, who had been conquered by the Iroquois about the year 1672, were allowed to make their homes in the valley of the upper Ohio and in other parts of the State of the same name. Members of a few other tribes were also found scattered throughout the territory of Western Pennsylvania, but not in considerable numbers. Such, in brief, was the disposition of the aboriginal tribes in the territory now engaging our attention at the opening of the period of authentic history. It would be impossible to form anything like an accurate estimate of the number of Indians of the several tribes living in Western Pennsylvania when the first white adventurers made their appearance upon the scene, both because no census was ever attempted, and because their residence was not permanent. Suffice it to say, that, considering the extensive territory, the population was very small.

The character of the Indians naturally gave rise to numerous towns and villages, or what were popularly designated as such, composed sometimes of the members of one tribe, at other times of the members of several tribes living together in harmony. These villages were usually quite small, consisting at times of not more than a few cabins, were for the most part located along streams, and were frequently moved from one place to another, as necessity or caprice dictated. Only a few of them will be mentioned in this place, on account of the part they played in the country's history. One of the principal of these was Kittanning, which was known to the French as Attique, situated where the town of the same name now stands, and which figured conspicuously in the French war prior to its destruction in September, 1756. Another was Shannopinstown, located on the east bank of the Allegheny, about two miles above its confluence with the Monongahela. Celoron, in the journal of his expedition, to be referred to later, says it was the most beautiful place he saw on his journey. But it was of little or no historical importance, though it was the only one within the limits of the present city of Pittsburg. Eighteen or twenty miles further down, on the north side of the Ohio, stood Logstown, the most important of all the Indian towns, as will appear in the sequel. It was the point on the upper Ohio for trading and conferring with the whites. A mile below the mouth of the Beaver river was Sakunk, seldom mentioned in pioneer annals; and about four miles below the present New Castle was situated Kiskakunk, a name variously spelled, which, though of considerable size, was rather a place of meeting for the Indians themselves, than of importance to them in their relation to the whites. Besides these there were other villages, but so insignificant as not to be deserving of mention.

The nomadic life of the Indians and the fact that there were certain points at which they were accustomed to assemble from time to time, naturally led to the formation of paths or trails, which traversed the country in various directions. While forming means of easy com-

munication for the natives, they were hardly less advantageous to the early traders and adventurers; and they were particularly useful in pointing out the best routes for military and national roads, more especially in the mountain districts. The most noted, and perhaps the most ancient of these was the Old Catawba or Cherokee trail, leading from the Carolinas through Virginia, Western Pennsylvania and Western New York to Canada. It was intersected by the Warrior Branch, which, coming up from Tennessee through Kentucky and Southern Ohio, entered Pennsylvania, and united with it somewhere in Fayette county. These were the only important trails that traversed the country north and south. Of greater importance, both to the Indians and whites, were the numerous trails that lead east and west. The most noted of these was the Kittanning path, which, coming up the Juniata and crossing the mountains at Kittanning Point, passed westward to the Allegheny river at the village of the same name, and after crossing the river continued its course to Detroit. Another of importance was Nemacholin's path, opened by a friendly Delaware of that name for the trader Col. Michael Cresap, in 1751. Starting from the vicinity of Cumberland, Maryland, it crossed the mountains to the forks of the Ohio, with a branch from the top of the Chestnut Ridge to the mouth of Nemacholin's Creek, at the present Brownsville. But as Braddock adopted this path and robbed it of its Indian name, so did Dunlap give his name to the creek, and the red man is forgotten. A trail extended down the north bank of the Ohio to the mouth of the Beaver, and continued on into Ohio; and another from Logstown north to Lake Erie and the Iroquois country. There were other trails of minor importance, but it is not necessary to speak of them.

The better to understand the gradual development of the county from a forest wilderness to its present advanced condition, it will be necessary for us to go back to the time when the territory first came into the possession of the white man. Naturally enough errors were committed in the portioning out of the New World among their favorites by the powers of Europe, who claimed it by the right of discovery. The ignorance of the geography of the recently discovered continent, the thirst for dominion, and the fabulous mineral wealth which was believed to lie hid beneath the surface of the New World, were elements of confusion that can hardly be appreciated at their proper value at the present advanced state of civilization and knowledge. Add to this that the revival of learning was then only beginning to dawn, thanks to the invention of printing, and men were not as yet fully released from the influence of the strange notions that had long prevailed regarding what lay beyond the "Gloomy Ocean." Evidences of this are found in abundance in the early accounts of the newly discovered continents, and in the grotesque figures that adorn some of the earlier maps. While the thoughtless may smile at this display of ignorance, the philanthropist rejoice at the amelioration of man's condition, and the philosopher marks with pleasure the development of the human mind; the student of our history will discover in it a source both of pleasure and perplexity: pleasure that some record, however imperfect, has come

---

down to us, of the notions entertained by the early explorers; and perplexity to solve the historical and geographical problems upon which, unfortunately, they shed so little light. What a variety in the early maps; what conflicts in the early claims! Yet we must address ourselves to the task of unravelling them as well as circumstances and the information obtainable will permit.

As early as March, 1564, Queen Elizabeth granted to her favorite, Sir Walter Raleigh, a patent for a vast tract of country extending along the Atlantic seaboard of the New World, and back from it to an indefinite distance; but whether it could be so construed as to include the territory now embraced in Allegheny county or not, it would be difficult to determine, owing to the imperfect knowledge then had of the geography of this continent, and the consequent indefinite terms of the patent. Be that as it may, it is not a matter of importance, inasmuch as no permanent settlement was ever made under the patent, which soon lapsed, while he in whose favor it was granted, fell from the royal favor. Permanent possession dates from the charter granted by James I, May 23, 1609, to a company at the head of which appeared the name of the successful rival and inevitable enemy of Raleigh, Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury. That the territory now included within the limits of Allegheny county was embraced in the scope of that charter, there can be no question, for the territory granted to the company extended two hundred miles north and as many south of Old Point Comfort, "up into the land throughout from sea to sea, west and northwest," as the charter expressed it. Thus was the claim of Virginia first established to the soil of southwestern Pennsylvania. But owing to the still indefinite knowledge of America, the rapacity of adventurers, and the desire of crowned heads to please their favorites at little cost to themselves, it need not be a matter of surprise that charters were granted which conflicted with each other, and that the same lands were bestowed upon two or more persons or companies. A notable instance of this is the territory around the headwaters of the Ohio; for while, as we have seen, it was granted to Virginia in 1609, it was afterward included in the charter granted to William Penn by Charles II, dated March 4, 1681. By this instrument he was constituted sole proprietary of certain tracts of land which, in the terms of the charter, were to extend westward five degrees from the Delaware river, and to include all the territory from the beginning of the fortieth to the beginning of the forty-third degree of north latitude. Whether it was the royal pleasure to take from Virginia part of her territory and bestow it upon Penn, or that the king was ignorant of the exact terms of the former charter, it matters little; both colonies claimed the territory of southwestern Pennsylvania in virtue of a grant from the crown, and a long and bitter contest arose which will form one of the most interesting chapters of this history.

Although the English adventurers did not push into the forest with the same intrepidity as the French, they were early in the field in the country west of the "Allegheny Hills," as the range of mountains was at first called. Col. Henry Ward, who lived at the falls of the

James river, sent one Mr. Needham in 1654, on an exploring expedition; who, crossing the mountains, entered the valley of the Ohio, and in ten years' time is said to have discovered several of the tributaries, not only of the Ohio, but also of the Mississippi. Thomas Woods and Robert Pallam were commissioned by Major General Wood, of Virginia "for ye findeing of the ebbing and flowing of ye waters behinde the mountains in order to the discovery of the South Sea." These men, with an Appomatox Indian and one servant and five horses, started from the Appomatox town in Virginia on Friday, September 1, 1671, crossed the mountains and descended to what is known as the Falls of Kanawha, where they marked some trees with marking-irons on September 17th. They returned to the Appomatox town on Sunday morning, October 1st. In 1674 Captain Botts made another tour through the same country. As early as 1715 Father Marmet, of Kankaskia, wrote to the governor of Canada that "the encroaching English were building forts on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers," and, though this is incorrect, it shows the presence of the English in the vicinity at that time. Governor Spotswood, of Virginia, made an effort as early as 1711, to resist the French encroachments, by attempting to establish the line of Virginia settlements far enough to the west to interrupt the contemplated chain of communication between Canada and the Gulf of Mexico." In 1719 Governor Keith urged upon the lords of trade the erection of a fort on Lake Erie. No settlement, however, had as yet been made in the territory embraced within the limits of Allegheny county, and little precise knowledge was had of that section of country. But a short time before the middle of the last century greater activity began to be manifested; land companies were formed, and adventurers began to look wistfully to the country immediately west of the mountains. But the mountains themselves presented a barrier to the progress of settlement. Though not elevated, the land on their summit was not so well suited for agricultural purposes as that on the hills and in the valleys beyond; yet, unless the consent of the Indians could first be obtained and forts erected for the protection of the pioneers against the inconstant savages, it would be impossible to occupy the land, even granting that the formality of an extinction of the Indian claim had been effected, both on account of the rapacity of the whites and the reluctance with which the Indians saw their hunting grounds pass into the hands of the pale-faces. Companies might be formed and lands located, but no permanent settlement could be effected without protection.

The savages naturally enough tolerated the traders, from the need they had of them, and they were not slow on their part in perceiving the profit they could derive from trade with the simple, unsophisticated natives. They were, in fact, an early and natural outgrowth of the eastern colonies, and they penetrated the wilderness far in advance of the foremost settlements. Though paying little heed to the laws of either God or man, they did not wholly forget their allegiance to the nation that had fostered them, and they generally prepared the way for the more permanent settlers. The more adventurous of this class had already reached the lakes on the north and the Miami on the west.

The gradual occupation of the country east of the mountains seemed to have brought the time for the settlement of the territory west of them, and a number of land companies were formed about this date, the most important of which was the Ohio Company, organized in 1748 by Thomas Lee, President of the Virginia Assembly, Laurance and Arthur Washington, and ten other Virginians, who, with a Mr. Hanbury, of London, joined in a petition to the crown for the grant of an extensive tract of land in the Ohio valley. Their petition was favorably received, and they were granted five hundred thousand acres south of the Ohio, and between the Monongahela and Great Kanawha, with the further privilege of taking up lands also north of the Ohio. The company was not required to pay any quit rent for ten years, but was to select two-thirds of its territory at once, and at its own cost construct and garrison a fort. This was the first, and it may be said, the only company to take up lands in southwestern Pennsylvania.

Negotiations had already been commenced with the Indians for the two-fold purpose of preserving friendly relations and of obtaining permission to erect one or more forts on the Ohio for the protection of the traders and the pioneers who might settle there. They would also serve as a check to the threatened encroachments of the French, till permanent possession could be gradually taken of the country. Ultimate possession, however, was the object in view, and the Indians were not slow to perceive it, and complain and threaten. These threats and complaints were frequent; and as the colonies were still weak while the power of the Indians was not as yet broken, it was of the utmost importance to preserve friendly relations. A number of treaties were held which can only be briefly referred to in a sketch like the present. The principal treaty was that held at Lancaster, the preliminaries of which were arranged by Conrad Weiser, the colonial interpreter of Pennsylvania, and who afterwards met the delegates of the Six Nations with the commissioners of Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia, June 22, 1744. The conference lasted twelve days; did little credit to the commissioners, who studied to keep the Indians constantly under the influence of intoxicating drinks, and the result was that, while they gained their point, they gave occasion for just and bitter complaints for years to come. But the occupation of the Ohio valley was still the desired object, and on the strength of the peace concluded at Lancaster, negotiations were carried on both by Pennsylvania and Virginia looking to that end.

The first person to meet the Indians on the Ohio as the representative of the colony of Pennsylvania was Conrad Weiser, who was commissioned by the president of the Executive Council, in August, 1748, to treat with the Indians at Logstown. He was made the bearer of valuable presents, which had been previously promised them, and was instructed to ascertain most carefully the number and feeling of the several tribes towards the English and French, and all such other information as would be valuable to the colonial authorities. Having made all necessary preparations he set out, crossed the Susquehanna, passed up the Juniata, and followed the Kittanning path till he came

near the Allegheny, when he turned southwest and came to that river some twenty miles above its confluence with the Monongahela. On the 27th he arrived at the terminus of his journey, where he immediately set about the fulfillment of the task entrusted to him. His efforts were successful in strengthening the bonds of friendship between the tribes and the colony, and winning the former from their leaning toward the French. He set out on his return September 20th, and made a report of what he had accomplished. From that time communication with the Indians on the Ohio became frequent.

The French were not all this time idle spectators of the actions of the English. Claiming by right of discovery all the lands drained by the Mississippi and its tributaries, they fixed the limits of their possessions at the summit of the Allegheny mountains, and prepared to make good their claim by the erection of a line of fortifications that should extend from the St. Lawrence to the mouth of the Mississippi. It is not the intention in this place to discuss the claim made by some writers in favor of La Salle's discovery of the Allegheny and Ohio rivers in the winter of 1669-70; it is highly improbable, and the best authorities reject it. The better to become acquainted with the geography of the country, drive out the English traders, secure the attachment of the Indians and prepare the way for the erection of the contemplated line of fortifications, the governor of Canada despatched Louis de Celoron, a captain of infantry, in the summer of 1749, with a detachment of soldiers and friendly Indians to make an excursion down the Allegheny and Ohio. His mission, as he acknowledges in the journal which he kept, was but partially successful; everywhere he found a strong feeling in favor of the English, and he was on more than one occasion in danger of being attacked, notwithstanding the strength of the attachment under his command. The first symptoms of the struggle between the French and the English now began to manifest themselves, but the treatment of this part of our subject will be reserved for a future chapter.

George Croghan, with the interpreter Andrew Montour, was with the tribes at Logstown in December, 1749, where he learned that the French had been endeavoring, but without success, to win the natives to their cause. The Indians were at that time in favor of the English erecting a fort for the protection of their traders somewhere on the headwaters of the Ohio. Croghan was again with them as the bearer of presents from the Governor of Pennsylvania, in the early part of the following year. The half-breed Joncaire, the agent of the French, was there at the same time, but his overtures were contemptuously rejected by the Six Nations. But, though the Indians signified their desire to trade with the colonists, they gave it clearly to be understood that they were not disposed to part with their lands.

Measures having for their object the settling of families south of the Ohio were now inaugurated by the Ohio Company; as a preliminary to which they sent Christopher Gist, a noted adventurer, to explore the country. On the last day of October, 1750, he left the frontier of civilization, crossed the mountains by the Juniata and Kiskiminetas

route, and came to Shaumopinstown; from which he proceeded to Logstown. But it is remarkable that, in doing so, he passed down the north side of the Allegheny and Ohio rivers behind what is now known as Monument Hill, in Allegheny City, and thus remained ignorant of the existence of the Monongahela river, which forms its junction with the Allegheny at that point. From Logstown he passed southwest, and after spending the winter in his explorations, returned to the representatives of the company in the early part of the following year. In the next November he was again on an exploring expedition, but this time south of the Ohio and between the Monongahela and the Great Kanawha, in what was properly the land granted to the company in whose employ he then was.

In April, 1751, Croghan was once more at Logstown, where he obtained formal permission for the erection of a fort at or near the mouth of the Monongahela. This, from motives of economy, the Pennsylvania Assembly refused to undertake. In fact, each of the colonies sought to evade the burden of securing the valley of the Ohio, though all recognized the imperative necessity of doing so. The initiative at length devolved upon Virginia, whose charter claims placed the forks, which was the key to the Ohio valley, within her jurisdiction.

In the meantime the French were steadily pushing their claims, and the dexterity with which they were generally able to manage the Indians, as well as the important fact that they did not want to occupy the land, but only to hold dominion over it and monopolize the trade, enabled them to win the natives and do much toward turning them against the English, whom they never really loved, but whom they found it advantageous to trade with. The spring of 1753 saw the French busily engaged in carrying out their purpose of erecting a chain of forts through the West. Those at Presqu' Isle and Le Boeuf, in northwestern Pennsylvania, were built in the early part of the summer of this year. But before entering upon the important history of the struggle between the French and English for the possession of the rich valley of the Ohio, and the key to it, the site of the present City of Pittsburg, a hasty glance will be taken at the progress thus far made in planting settlements west of the mountains. Prior to the occupation of the forks by the French, the territory west of the Alleghenies had become familiar to the colonists, thanks to the land-grabbers, traders and other adventurers, and a small number of frontier cabins sent their curling smoke towards the sky through the forest trees. Celoron informs us in the journal of his expedition, that he found an English trading house on the Allegheny some distance above the mouth of Oil Creek, and that of John Fraser, the gunsmith, at the mouth of French Creek. There were also several cabins in the vicinity of the forks, one standing at the present Sharpsburg, another at Emsworth, below Allegheny City, one in the neighborhood of Sewickley, besides others. The most important settlement, however, was that of Christopher Gist at the spot on the Chestnut Ridge now known as Dunbar's Camp, which consisted of about a dozen families. Such was the condition of the country em-

braced within the original limits of Allegheny county at the commencement of the French war, a contest of vast importance not only to the colonies but to the world.

---

## CHAPTER II.

---

### CONTEST FOR THE POSSESSION OF THE OHIO VALLEY.

---

War Clouds Appearing—French and English Claims—The Scene of Conflict Centering at the Forks of the Ohio—Threatening Attitude of the French—Washington Virginia's Messenger to the French—A Fort Undertaken at the Forks—Operations of the French—The Contest Begun—Washington as Leader—The First Battle—A Sad Fourth of July—Diplomacy in the Old World—General Braddock on the Scene—Who Commanded at Fort Duquesne?—The Battle of the Monongahela and Death of Braddock—The Frontier Unprotected—Destruction of Kittanning—Forbes in Command—Conciliating the Indians—Fall of Fort Duquesne

The rising mists of war alluded to at the close of the last chapter soon became threatening clouds which grew more dark at every moment. It is not the intention to enter into any lengthy account of the complications of European politics, or the circumstances that led to a declaration of war between France and England, so disastrous to the former in the loss of her possessions on this side of the waters, and scarcely less so for the latter in schooling her colonies to the art of war, removing by the destruction of the French power the only check she had on their dependence, and training a leader for them whose name is written on the brightest page of the world's history, the illustrious Washington.

By the treaty of Utrecht, signed April 11, 1713, England acquired large tracts of territory from the French in America; but by far the most important of these was that lying south of Lake Ontario, upon which the Six Nations lived, which also included a recognition of that famous confederation as English subjects. This grant not only curtailed the territory of the French, but also cut off all hope of a direct line of communication with the valley of the Mississippi, and left the route by way of the lakes open to attack. This concession made the English heirs of the Iroquois conquests in the West, an advantage of the first importance. As yet, however, the English seemed indifferent to the possession of the interior. Their charters of the seaboard colonies granted the territory "from sea to sea," but separate in organization, and jealous of each other, as well as of the crown, their policy was narrowed and their strength lessened. Living by agriculture and trade, their expansion, though certain, was necessarily slow. A powerful incentive for the acquisition of territory for settlement in the present was thus lacking during the early period of English colonial history; and for more than a century their western boundary was the mountains. The French, on

---

the contrary, were greedy of dominion, but not for purposes of settlement. Both nations eyed each other with jealousy as they gazed on the wide expanse of country between the Alleghenies and the great river of the West. The treaty of Utrecht had effected no permanent peace between the two nations, but only a truce which each was profiting by to prepare for whatever further developments the future might have in store. The treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, concluded October, 1748, as far as it referred to America, left the possessions of the respective powers "the same as before the war." This was but another evasion of the point at issue, which sooner or later must demand adjudication, and a peaceful settlement was plainly out of question.

It is difficult to describe accurately the geographical scope of the early French and English claims in America. Generally stated the former included the entire basin of the St. Lawrence and the Mississippi with the extensive region around the great lakes. But the details of this broad claim were as ill-defined in the minds of the claimants themselves as they were in those of the English. In Western Pennsylvania the Allegheny mountains formed a natural boundary which was fixed upon by the French as the western limits of their rival in that section. The terms of the several charters were more or less vague, as has been stated, and while the colonies were united in disputing the pretensions of the French, they had disputes, sometimes very bitter, among themselves. Indeed might was the only recognized basis of right everywhere in the New World; and each nation was eager to anticipate the other in establishing its power within the coveted limits before debating the question of right. Many circumstances united in transferring the inevitable struggle for the mastery in the West to the forks of the Ohio; and there it is that we shall briefly review the operations of the two nations.

Taking up the history of this section of country at the point where it was dropped at the close of the last chapter, it will be seen that at the beginning of 1754, a few pioneers had reared their cabins west of the mountains, and principally along the course of the rivers, which gave evidence of awakening activity in extending the border settlements. Negotiations were also being actively carried on with the natives with the odds apparently in favor of the English. Permission had been obtained to erect a fort at the headwaters of the Ohio; a matter of the first importance. But the agents of the French were also on the scene, and to their superior tact in managing the Indians, they added an argument which the conduct of their rivals only tended to confirm, that the English were after the hunting grounds of the Indians, and were determined to force the natives back little by little as they had done east of the mountains. Add to this that the French had already built two forts in the northwestern part of Pennsylvania, with a view of connecting Lake Erie with the Allegheny by means of Le Boeuf river, or French Creek, as it has since been called; and that they were negotiating with the Indians for the site of another fort at the mouth of French Creek, thus aiming at securing communication by water from the mouth of the St. Lawrence and that of the Mississippi, as well as from the lakes, with the coveted strategetic point, the forks of the Ohio, and it will be seen

that their prospects were about as favorable as those of the English. Quietly they were preparing a fleet of bateaux and canoes to carry their forces down the Beautiful River, and with a favorable stage of water, such as was naturally to be expected in the spring, they could reach the forks in less than two days, the distance being only a hundred and twenty-four miles, and before word of their approach could be sent across the mountains. Once in possession it would be difficult, if not impossible, to dislodge them; for before troops could be brought from the east of the mountains, over which a road would have to be opened for their passage, a strong fortification could be built at the forks, forces could be concentrated from Detroit and the Illinois country, as well as from the forts in the North, and in the meantime the enemy could be harrassed on the march.

The colonies were not insensible to the dangers to which they were exposed, but apathy and a lack of harmony prevented concerted action. In Pennsylvania a chronic struggle existed between the proprietaries and the Assembly, in which the object seemed to be, first beat the governor and then fight the French. At length Virginia took the initiative. She claimed the country as contained in the terms of her charter, and Governor Dinwiddie, acting on instructions received from the mother country, prepared to examine into the movements and purposes of the enemy. For this purpose he sent Major George Washington with instructions to proceed to the French posts on the north, and present letters demanding an explanation of the intentions of the French in encroaching on territory which he claimed as belonging to the Old Dominion. Having received his instructions on the 30th of October, 1753, Washington set out for Logstown. Coming to the settlement of Christopher Gist he took that fearless pioneer with him, and came to the forks, which he carefully examined and thought better fitted for a fort than the place two miles further down on the south side of the Ohio, which the Indians had recommended to the Ohio Company. He arrived at Logstown on the 23d of November, but it was not until the 30th that he was able to persuade a small number of Indians to accompany him to the French post. The party arrived at Venango, at the mouth of French Creek, December 4th, where, after wine had been drunk freely, the French began to boast of their determination and ability to take possession of the forks in the spring. Making careful notes of what he heard and saw, Washington set out for Fort le Boeuf, where he should meet the commander of the French and deliver his message. But he encountered no little difficulty in keeping the Indians sober and preventing the wily Jonecaire from influencing them in favor of the French. Arriving at La Boeuf he remained until the 23d of December before he succeeded in transacting the business entrusted to him. But he was not idle; he carefully noted all he heard and saw, and, in doing so came to the conclusion that, unless the colonies were very active, the French would be able without much difficulty to carry out their threats of taking the Ohio valley. With no little difficulty he got his party on the road to return, and arrived at the forks on the 29th. Continuing his journey he reached Williamsburg on the 16th of January, 1854. Al-

though conscious of the danger that threatened them, the colonies were not disposed to take active means to prevent it, and the matter was left entirely in the hands of Virginia. The governor appointed Captain William Trent to lead out a detachment of soldiers and workmen to erect a fort with all haste at the forks. Washington met, on his return, the vanguard of these forces, consisting of a train of pack-horses with materials for the fort, but it was doubtful whether it would arrive in time to throw up a fortification, as the movements of the enemy depended on the opening of the river, which might take place at any time. Trent reached the forks on the 17th of February, 1754, a memorable day, as it marks the date of the first permanent occupation by the whites of the spot upon which the City of Pittsburg now stands. Work was immediately commenced on a fort at the confluence of the two rivers, but the small number of men engaged, together with the severity of the season, retarded its progress, and the spring opened to find it only partially completed, and with no garrison to make a successful defense against such a force as that which the French had at their command.

The French had been active on the upper waters of the Allegheny during the winter. Finding the Indians too much opposed to the erection of a fort at the mouth of French Creek, in the autumn of 1753, the greater part of the soldiers were sent back to pass the winter in Canada, leaving the two forts already built garrisoned by a small force, while the shrewd Joncaire was left with the Indians at the village of Ganagara'hare, where the town of Franklin now stands, to spend the winter, and, if possible, obtain the consent of the natives for the erection of a fort at that place. His efforts were successful; the fortification was undertaken without opposition early in the spring, and was pushed forward with so much energy that it was completed before the middle of April. The object of these forts was not so much to form centers of aggressive or defensive warfare, as depots for the stores landed from the lake for transportation to the lower waters of the Allegheny, where the seat of war was soon to be located; and for that reason they were not remarkable for either strength or engineering skill. Their occupants, with the exception of a small garrison, were generally workingmen; but this was especially true of Le Boeuf, at the head of canoe navigation on French Creek, where the canoes and bateaux were prepared for the transportation of troops, provisions and munition of war down the river.

With the opening of spring the French marshalled their forces to the number of about one thousand, consisting of French, Canadians, and friendly Indians of various tribes, with eighteen pieces of cannon, under command of Captain Contrecoeur; and embarking in a flotilla of about sixty bateaux and three hundred canoes, descended the Allegheny. Arriving at the forks in the evening of April 16th, they summoned Ensign Edward Ward, who commanded the little Colonial force in the absence of Trent, to an immediate surrender; who, having only thirty-three men with him, was reluctantly compelled to obey. The 17th has frequently been given as the date of the surrender, but this is an error, as is proven by the summons itself, which is dated on the 16th.

It is said that Contrecoeur invited Ward to tea that evening, but we may well believe that the scenes which immediately preceded did not tend to improve his appetite, whether he accepted the invitation or not. On the morning of the 17th, the Colonial troops were permitted to retire; and they went up the Monongahela to the mouth of Redstone Creek, the site of the present Brownsville, where the Ohio Company had a trading post.

The die was now cast, and the two nations were actually at war, although it had not been formally declared. The French followed up with alacrity the advantages they had gained. The fort begun by the English was completed early in June, and named Duquesne in honor of the governor of Canada. Troops from the Illinois country were hastily brought up the Ohio to increase its garrison; envoys were sent among the neighboring Indian tribes to inform them of the French triumph, and win them back to the French cause; and a close watch was kept on the movements of the Colonial forces.

Washington was at Will's Creek, pushing forward the preparations to reinforce the frontier fort, when the news of its capture was brought to him. Scouts continued to bring in further information of the enemy's movements, but the tedious preparations for the march were not allowed to slacken. The line of Washington's march lay over a broken mountainous country, leading to the north of Redstone Creek, and thence through the country to the mouth of the Monongahela. Roads had to be cut for the artillery and provision trains, and progress was made at the slow rate of from two to four miles a day. On May 27th, the Colonial troops had reached a place known as the Great Meadows, when the scouts brought in word that the French were in the vicinity. Washington, fearing a surprise, started out the following morning to ascertain the strength of the enemy, when an engagement took place, in which the French lost their commander, M. de Jumonville, and nine men; the Americans losing but one. This was the first act of open hostility between the regularly arrayed forces of the two nations in the valley of the Ohio, and it was held by the French as the commencement of the war. The march of the Colonial forces was continued without further incident until the latter part of June, when the report came that the enemy were approaching in full force. A council of war was held and it was resolved to retreat to a more defensible point. The Great Meadows were reached on the 1st of July, and here the exhausted condition of the provincials determined Washington to take a stand. Profiting by the natural advantages of the place he hastily threw up a fortification, to which, owing to the circumstances, he gave the name of Fort Necessity. The enemy approached on the 3d, and opened the attack. For nine hours an ineffectual resistance was made against overwhelming odds, when a capitulation was agreed to; the provincials being permitted to retire with everything save the artillery, only one piece of which they were permitted to take with them. This action was one of the causes assigned by King George II. for the declaration of war; but for Washington it was, perhaps, the most humiliating scene in his entire career. How differently he celebrated the Fourth of July

forty years later! But reverses serve better than successes to bring out what is in a man.

With this victory the whole frontier became exposed to inroads; the Indians, who till then had faltered, were won over to the French; the settlements were in the utmost consternation; and a series of murderous incursions begun and continued for four years, checked but for a brief interval by the march of General Braddock, only to burst forth with renewed violence after his disastrous defeat. The settlements begun west of the mountains had to be abandoned, the massacre of the pioneers begun, the smoldering ruins of their cabins and the large number of prisoners taken, some to be tortured with the utmost refinement of savage cruelty, others to live in degradation worse than slavery till rescued by a Boquet or till death relieved them, tell the tale of the relentless fury of the natives. How far the French are to be held responsible for the blood that was shed and the barbarities inflicted it were hard to determine; but the scenes described by such prisoners as James Smith seem to attach a certain measure of blame to them. The colonists were powerless to dislodge the French from their stronghold at the forks, or to hold them in check on the frontier so long as they held it; and the season was now too far advanced to expect assistance from the mother country. Besides, England and France, though both were actively preparing for war, still professed to be at peace. Thus matters stood at the close of this disastrous year, only to be followed, could the future have been penetrated, by another yet more disastrous. Negotiations continued between the two nations in Europe, but amounted to simply nothing, and need not occupy our attention here. Suffice it to say that the insincerity of their mutually expressed desire for the preservation of peace is seen in the fact, that, though no conclusion was arrived at between them till the latter part of March, 1755, yet in February of that year General Edward Braddock, commander-in-chief of the English armies in North America, had landed in Virginia in command of a strong force, with additional authority to compel the colonists in the name of the crown to join the expedition for the reduction of the French posts on the frontier. French fleets, too, with munitions and men, were on the ocean, crowding every sail to come to the rescue. Braddock planned a three-fold campaign: against Nova Scotia, Crown Point and Niagara; the latter by way of Fort Duquesne. He did not, indeed, meditate the conquest of Canada, but was only resisting encroachments of the enemy on English territory. The scope of the present history does not include an account of these several expeditions; we are concerned only with what transpired in Western Pennsylvania.

General Braddock was every where beset with difficulties that retarded his progress, ruffled his by no means placid temper, and increased his contempt for everything Colonial, which he made no effort to conceal. This antipathy was not without its effects on the provincial troops, who, besides being trained to Indian warfare, thought it the best, and felt that a leader trained according to other methods must find himself at sea among the redskins. This ignorance of Braddock, coupled with his peculiar disposition, led him into numerous blunders,

none of which escaped the attention of the self-reliant frontiersmen; and while they had to bear with him they did so with a bad grace. In time the general began to feel keenly the effect of his constant disparagement of the provincial officers and militia; but he made no effort to correct his mistake, and it is much to the credit of the Colonial officers and men that they did not utterly abandon a leader who was so little able to conceal the contempt in which he held them. To exasperate them still more, he had orders from England that all officers, of whatever rank, bearing royal commissions, should take precedence of those holding commissions under the provincial governments. Such arbitrary folly so exasperated even Washington, whose self-possession never forsook him, that he threw up his commission, but without abandoning the expedition. While no one at all acquainted with the character of General Braddock has ever doubted his bravery, all agree that a worse choice could hardly have been made of a leader.

Among the forces under the immediate command of the general, were two regiments commanded respectively by Sir Peter Halket and Col. Thomas Dunbar, which were attended by a suitable train of artillery. The landing in Virginia instead of Pennsylvania was the first of a series of blunders of the commander, as neither adequate forage, provision nor transportation could be readily procured; and it is said that if the latter province had been selected as the point of debarkation a saving of forty thousand pounds would have been effected, and the march shortened by six weeks. And it is well known that when the army was detained at Will's Creek, for lack of means of transportation, the general was only relieved by resources drawn from Pennsylvania.

Braddock established his headquarters at Alexandria, and spent the time from February 20th to the middle of April in elaborating his plans, and preparing his forces to move to the rendezvous at Will's Creek. The army reached that point after a tedious march of four weeks, and there received such forces from New York and Virginia as raised the number in the command to two thousand men. Here it was that he encountered the most exasperating difficulties. Instead of the one hundred and fifty wagons and three hundred horses promised him, with ample supplies of forage and provision, he found only fifteen wagons, hardly a third of the horses expected, and a scanty supply of damaged provisions. It was only by the tact and address of Dr. Franklin, who, bringing his influence to bear upon the farmers east of the mountains, secured the necessary means of transportation, that the general was finally rescued from his embarrassing position.

Another, and, if possible, a greater mistake of the General, was his contempt for the enemy he was sent to conquer. While space cannot be given for a full account of this important expedition, it is necessary to know the leader of it, if we want to arrive at a correct estimate of the causes that led to its failure. But it is cheering to notice the superiority of Washington's judgment; and had his advice been followed, the result of the expedition would have been far different. Accustomed to the ways of the backwoods, he advised a rapid march by such trails as could be made practicable for an army with a pack train; but Braddock,

unable or unwilling to accommodate himself to circumstances, determined to proceed upon the plan to which his European campaigns had accustomed him. Five hundred men were sent forward to Little Meadows to open a wagon road, and store provisions, following closely Nemacholin's path; Sir Peter Halket followed with the first division of the army; but some delays intervened before the general was in motion with the second. The balance of the army under Col. Dunbar, was left behind to follow by slower marches.

The army moved slowly, and it was not until the 30th of June that it forded the Youghiogheny at Stewart's Crossing, about half a mile below the present Connellsville. Here a council of war was held to determine upon future movements. It was resolved not to await the arrival of Dunbar, but to push forward with the forces composing the first detachments. The route of the army led to the head waters of Turtle Creek and down that stream to near its mouth, when, with a view of escaping the hills, a detour was made, and the army came to the Monongahela a little below the mouth of the Youghiogheny. They reached this point on the morning of the 9th of July. The river was crossed, and the army moved down the west side to opposite the mouth of Turtle Creek, about three miles, where the second fording was to be made. The general, not doubting that French spies were watching his movements, made this fording in such a manner as to display his command to the best advantage, and Washington declared in after years that it was the grandest spectacle he had ever witnessed. It was about noon, and the last of the forces reached the eastern bank of the river before one o'clock. The soldiers were in the best of spirits, and the playing of the July sun upon their polished weapons seemed but a reflection of the cheerfulness and hope that animated them. Only ten miles more and victory, with rest and the spoils, were theirs. But there is many a 'slip 'twixt the cup and the lip.

The French had kept themselves accurately informed of the movements of the English; but what to do under the circumstances was a question to which no satisfactory answer was forthcoming. And here an important question arises with regard to who was in command at Fort Duquesne at that time. Some authorities affirm that it was Contrecoeur, who built the fort, others that it was Beaujeu. But the register of baptisms and interments kept at the fort settles this question. There the interment of "M. Lionel Daniel, Esquire, Sieur de Beaujeu, Captain of Infantry, Commander of Fort Duquesne and of the army, aged about forty-five years," is found under date of July 9th, who "was killed in the battle fought with the English." The conflicting statements may perhaps be reconciled in one of two ways: Either Beaujeu had not yet assumed command, as he had arrived but a very short time before, and then he is spoken of as commander by anticipation, as one who held the commission but had not yet entered upon the exercise of the duties of his office; or else he was actually in command, but being now dead, Contrecoeur could, without fear of contradiction, take the credit of the victory to himself and claim recognition from the home government for his eminent services. Persons at all acquainted

with the conduct of affairs in the New World will see nothing improbable in conduct such as this. The reader is at liberty to choose for himself which of these theories he prefers to accept; but whatever may be said of the commander at the time of the battle, it is certain that Contrecoeur resumed command from that time. M. Dumas was the first subordinate officer under Beaujeu at the battle, and for his gallant conduct he was promoted to succeed Contrecoeur in command of the fort and the army, some time before the middle of the following September. But we are anticipating.

For the French to abandon the fort without a struggle was to abandon the valley of the Ohio without hope of recovering it, yet the probabilities were against them; and the Indians were beginning to waver in their allegiance, and could not be relied on. Under the circumstances it appeared rash in the extreme to attack the trained armies of Great Britain with the handful of men at the fort. Beaujeu with difficulty prevailed on the Indians to join him; two days were spent in preparations; and it was not until the morning of the 9th that he, at the head of about two hundred and fifty French and Canadians and some six hundred Indians, set out to meet the enemy. They had been so long delayed that the English were crossing the river the second time, as they reached two ravines on the side of the hill that sloped toward the stream. Abandoning the idea of contesting the passage, Beaujeu disposed of his command in these ravines where the men were entirely concealed from view. The place was admirably adapted to an ambuscade. Down the inclined surface which the English were ascending the ravines extended, beginning near each other at about one hundred and fifty yards from the foot of the hill, and diverging as they neared the valley below. In these the French and Indians were concealed and protected, they being eight or ten feet deep, and sufficiently large. The signal of attack was the approach of the English to the place of concealment. The onslaught was made on the front, but was repelled by so heavy a return that the Indians wavered, and the French commander in rallying them was killed at the first fire. Dumas then assumed command, and fought in the front while the Indians attacked the enemy on the flank. The vanguard was thrown back upon the main body of the army, and the soldiers were panic stricken, contending against an enemy they could nowhere see. The combat continued for two hours; the regulars terrified at the findish war-whoop of the Indians, and dispirited with a style of warfare the like of which they had never imagined, gathered together in a body and fired at random. The officers did all in their power, but were a ready mark for the unerring aim of the Indians, and out of eighty-six, twenty-six were killed, among whom was Sir Peter Halket, and thirty-seven wounded, including Gage and the field officers. The Virginia troops showed great valor, and of three companies scarcely thirty men were left. The regulars having wasted their ammunition, broke and ran, leaving the artillery, provisions, baggage, and even the General's private papers a prey to the enemy. All attempts to rally them were vain. Seven hundred and fourteen privates were killed or wounded, together with the army chap-

lain, who was among the latter; while of the French and Indians only three officers and thirty men fell, and but as many were wounded. After having five horses shot under him, and unharmed tempting fate by his heroic valor, a ball entered his side, and Braddock was borne from the field mortally wounded. With the remnant of his army he was carried across the river, and the flight to Dunbar's camp on the Chestnut ridge was continued with all possible speed. On the 11th they reached the camp, which the news of the disaster had converted into a scene of confusion. On the following day the remaining artillery, stores and heavy baggage were destroyed, and the retreat began—Dunbar, who assumed command, having determined to retire to Philadelphia for the winter. Braddock died on the 13th and was buried not far from the Great Meadows, where his grave may still be seen.

The French did not pursue the retreating army across the river; the plunder of the battle-field and the scalps proved too great an attraction for their savage allies, and, with the exception of a visit to Dunbar's camp, they made no immediate effort to reap the full advantages of the victory.

The effect of Braddock's defeat was widespread and disastrous to the colonies of Pennsylvania and Virginia, and nothing could exceed the terror with which the news filled the frontier, and reached even to Philadelphia, where some too sanguine persons were actually engaged in collecting money to celebrate the victory they felt confident would soon be gained over the French. But where victory had been expected consternation alone appeared, and the tomahawk and scalping knife were already seen in imagination to glitter at every cabin door. From that day there was no security for human life west of the Susquehanna. All that was ferocious in the breasts of the savages was roused to new life; the Canadians, not a few of whom were only a little less cruel, were ready to join them in the general devastation, and even the French soldiers felt a fresh impulse added to the race and national hatred with which they had for centuries regarded the English.

Whence was relief to be expected? All the forces of the colonies, supposing that harmony reigned between their respective governors and assemblies, would not be sufficient to check the elated victors, and assistance could not be expected from the mother country before the middle of another year. Besides, England had sufficient to engage her attention at home. In May, 1756, George II. declared war against France, and both as a protection of the colonies and as a means of dividing the forces of the enemy, he planned an American campaign. But its management was a pitiable manifestation of military incompetence. The commander-in-chief, the Earl of Loudon, did not reach America before the latter part of July. The one single ray of hope shed on the frontier emanated from the colonial militia.

The path of the hostile Indians led from a rendezvous on the Allegheny, as well as from Fort Duquesne; and it was felt that no security could be expected till this base of supplies was destroyed. This was Kittanning, an important Indian town on the east bank of the Allegheny, forty-five miles above Fort Duquesne, where the town of the

same name now stands. Lying on the path from the east to the west, it was of great importance to the natives, and being on the route of the French from the lakes to the fort, it was no less so for them. It was known to the latter as Attique, and is mentioned in Celoron's journal as a considerable town. Col. John Armstrong, who commanded the colonials garrisoning the forts in the Juniata valley, determined to strike a blow at this center, and the more so as it was the home of the noted Delaware chief, Captain Jacobs, one of the most ferocious of the savage leaders. Hopes were also entertained of rescuing a large number of prisoners detained there. All necessary preparations having been made, Col. Armstrong set out for Fort Shirly, a frontier post situated on Aughwick Creek, a short distance southeast of the present Huntingdon, on the 30th of August, 1758, with a force of about three hundred men. The route of the expedition led up the Juniata, and west by the well-known trail to the town. A march of four days brought the little army unobserved to the immediate vicinity of the place, when they discovered a party of savages stopping for the night on the path. Turning aside they were enabled to come, without further difficulty, to the river. We cannot pause to enter into the details of this important engagement; suffice it to say that the town was destroyed, with its vast stores of ammunition, Captain Jacobs was killed—though this is denied by some authorities—a large number of prisoners were rescued, and the enemy was frustrated in the execution of a well-planned attack on the frontier forts, especially Fort Shirly, which was to have been undertaken the next day. Col. Armstrong received a slight wound, but was able to lead off his forces with the most gratifying success.

Altogether it must be regarded as the most successful expedition ever led against the enemy, and well did Col. Armstrong deserve to have the county in which it took place named after him, that future generations might revere his memory. In the account of the affair, which the officer at Fort Duquesne despatched the next day to Canada, the credit of commanding the colonial troops is given to "Le General Wachinton," whose name was already a tower of strength in the backwoods.

The results of this skillfully planned and admirably executed attack were not of lasting importance; for, though it broke up the greatest Indian stronghold in Western Pennsylvania, it counted for little in the struggle between the two most powerful nations of Europe for the possession of the valley of the Ohio. Its effects were only temporary, and could not be followed up. The blow sustained by the savages gave the frontier only a moment's repose. The English forces in North America were at that time under the command of an incompetent general, and as a consequence, the year 1757 but added to the disasters which had attended the British army since the opening of the war. In the valley of the Ohio the French and Indians had it all their own way, for the territory of Western Pennsylvania received comparatively little attention, the efforts of the commander-in-chief being directed toward the French posts on the head of Lake Champlain.

At the end of the year the cause of the enemy seemed everywhere triumphant, and had it not been that hopes were revived by the restoration of Pitt to the British ministry, the situation of the colonies would have been truly deplorable. But with the opening of the spring of 1758, the presence of that eminent statesman began to be felt in the councils of the British, and signs of healthy activity commenced to show themselves in America. Loudon was recalled, and Abercrombie, seconded by Lord Howe, succeeded him; and while Amherst and Wolfe were sent to join the fleet in the northeast, and the commander directed his movements against Ticonderoga and Crown Point, General John Forbes was placed in command of the army that was to operate west of the mountains. With his campaign only are we concerned here, and considerable space must be given to its details, for with it ended the ascendancy of the French, not only in the Ohio valley, but also in the whole of North America.

After considerable delay Forbes saw twelve hundred and fifty Scotch Highlanders arrive from South Carolina, who were joined by three hundred and fifty Royal Americans. Pennsylvania raised twenty-seven hundred men, and Virginia nineteen hundred. Yet vast as were the preparations, Forbes would never have reached the Ohio but for Washington. "The Virginia chief, who was at first stationed at Fort Cumberland, clothed a part of his forces in the hunting shirt and blanket, which least impeded the progress of the soldiers through the forests; and he entreated that the army might advance promptly along Braddock's road. But the expedition was not merely a military enterprise; it was also the march of civilization towards the West, and was made memorable by the construction of a better avenue to the Ohio. This required long continued labor. September had come before Forbes, whose life was slowly ebbing, was borne on a litter as far as Raystown. But he preserved a clear head and a fine will, or, as he himself expressed it, was actuated by the spirit of William Pitt; and he decided to keep up the direct communication with Philadelphia as essential to present success and future security."—*Bancroft*.

The influence of the Quakers, as well as the success of the campaign against Kittanning, induced the Indians east of the mountains to confer with the whites at Easton in November, 1756, the contracting parties being Governor Denny on the part of the whites, and Tedyuscung, the noted Delaware chief, on the part of the red men, each party being attended by a considerable retinue. The chief spoke with no little boldness of the manner in which the aborigines had been deprived of their lands. But after conferring nine days the various points in dispute were amicably adjusted, and they parted on terms of friendship. Another council was held in July of the following year. These conferences did not include the Indians on the headwaters of the Ohio, whom it was desired to withdraw from their attachment to the French, the better to succeed in overcoming that people. Tedyuscung promised, however, to use his influence in trying to win them to the English, but he did not succeed. But when Forbes was about to march, the provincial authorities determined to make one more effort to alienate the

western Indians from the French. Accordingly, Christian Frederic Post, a Moravian missionary, who was held in high esteem by the Indians in the East, was sent out in July. Accompanied by a small number of Indians, he proceeded by way of the west branch of the Susquehanna, and Venango, to Kiskakunk, on the Beaver river, about four miles below the present New Castle. He was well received, though the Indians refused to hear of Tedyuseung or the Easton treaty. During the week that he remained he made a favorable impression, but just then a French officer arrived with a delegation of Indians from Fort Duquesne, which caused the Indians to waver. An effort was also made to bring him near the fort with a view of capturing him, but he escaped through the influence of his friends. After securing a promise from the natives to join the eastern Indians in a treaty of peace, he set out on his return September 8th, and reached his home some two weeks later. A severe blow was thus struck at the confidence of the Indians in the ultimate success of the French, which was soon to be deeply felt by the latter.

A grand council was accordingly held at Easton in the fall of the same year for the settlement of the whole question of Indian grievances, in which all points were amicably adjusted, though not without considerable difficulty. When the Indians dispersed it was thought advisable to send a messenger with the delegation from the West, to negotiate with the wavering tribes on the upper Ohio, and claim the fulfillment of their promise. No one being so well suited as Post, he was again sent out.

The army under Forbes had been making slow progress, and did not reach Raystown, the present Bedford, before September. Here Bouquet was awaiting the arrival of the general. But this very tardiness was not without a good effect. It gave Post an opportunity of perfecting his negotiations with the wavering Indians; it exhausted their patience at the inactivity of the French, and caused many of them to leave the fort and retire to their homes; and it resulted in the consumption of the provisions and munition of the French, and made it expedient for them to reduce their forces. In this way the capture of the fort was more certain and less difficult. Washington joined the army with his command at Bedford, and Bouquet was sent forward from there to the Loyallhanna, to a place afterward known as Fort Ligonier, with a force of two thousand men. Every day sealed more certainly the fate of Fort Duquesne; the French began to be disheartened at the success of the British army on the lakes; their distance from the base of supplies was another difficulty they had to contend with, and the mutual jealousies of the rulers of Canada rendered the position of the garrison of the fort very unenviable. General Montcalm, writing at this time to his friend Chevalier de Bourlamaque, gives the following picture of the condition of affairs at the fort:

"Mutiny among the Canadians, who want to go home; the officers busy with making money, and stealing like mandarins. Their commander sets the example, and will come back with three or four hundred francs; the pettiest ensign who does not gamble, will have ten,

---

twelve or fifteen hundred francs. The Indians do not like Ligneris, who is drunk every day."—*Parkman*.

Insignificant successes served in a measure to keep up the spirits of the French, but the entire policy of that nation in the New World was erroneous, and the fall of its power was only a question of time. The defeat of Major Grant, September 5th, within a mile of the fort, to which he had been sent with eight hundred men to reconnoiter, was due rather to his imprudence than to the valor or vigilance of the enemy; while the attack of the French and Indians on the English near Fort Ligonier, a short time after, produced no permanent result. The fall of Fort Frontenac, at the outlet of Lake Ontario, August 27th, by cutting off supplies, made it impossible long to hold Fort Duquesne. All hope being lost, on the 24th of November, 1758, when the English were within ten miles of the fort, it was blown up, and the buildings around it, about thirty in number, burnt. The French, who counted about four hundred, besides a large force of Indians of various tribes, withdrew. Some of the former went down the Ohio to the Illinois country, some across the country to Presqu' Isle, and part with the commander, De Ligneris, up the Allegheny to the fort at the mouth of French Creek.

---

### CHAPTER III.

---

#### PERMANENT SETTLEMENTS BEGUN.

---

Taking Possession of the Forks.—A Visit to Braddock's Field.—Death of General Forbes.—The French on the Upper Allegheny.—Obstacles to Settlement.—Fort Pitt Built.—The Beginnings of Pittsburg.—The Indians Unite Under Pontiac.—The War that Followed.—Bouquet's Expedition.—Settlements Begun West of the Mountains.—Efforts to Remove the Settlers.—Treaty of Fort Stanwix.—First Sale of Land in Allegheny County.—Pittsburg.—Education and Religion.—Abandonment of Fort Pitt.—Virginia Takes Possession.

On Saturday, November 25th, 1758, the English moved in a body, and at evening the youthful Washington could point out to officers and men the meeting of the waters. The hand of the veteran Armstrong raised the British flag over the ruins of the fort; and as the banner floated to the breeze, the place, at the suggestion of Forbes, was named Pittsburg. The first recorded use of the name Pittsburg is in a letter from General Forbes to Governor Denny, dated the day after taking possession, from "Fort Duquesne, now Pittsburg, the 26th of November, 1758." The minutes of a conference held by Col. Bouquet with the chiefs of the Delaware Indians, "at Pitts-Bourgh, December 4th, 1758," is a different early form of the name. The next day after the arrival of the English being Sunday, Rev. Mr. Beatty, the chaplain, was ordered to preach a sermon in thanksgiving for the superiority of the British arms. He was a Presbyterian. And here it may not be out of place to

pause a moment to remark on the first religious services held in the territory now engaging our attention. The earliest was by the Jesuit, Father Bonnecamp, who accompanied Celoron's expedition, which passed here in August, 1749. Braddock's army was attended by a chaplain, whose name is not given, and who was wounded at the battle of the Monongahela. It may safely be assumed that he was an Episcopalian minister; but whether he performed any religious services within the limits of Allegheny county or not, is not known. The French at Fort Duquesne, as at all their posts and in all their expeditions, were attended by an army chaplain, that at this post being Rev. Denys Baron, a member of the Recollect branch of the Franciscan Order. His register of baptisms and interments kept at the fort is still extant, and has been translated from the original French into English by the writer of these pages.

Soon after taking possession of the forks, a visit was paid to the scene of Braddock's defeat for the purpose of burying the remains that might still be found, as that work of piety had never been done. This work performed, General Forbes, with all his command but about two hundred men, retired to Philadelphia, where the conqueror of the French, whose life was all but gone when he reached the forks, expired on the 11th of March, 1759. Fort Duquesne, which, though comparatively small, was yet a work of great strength, was situated close in the point of land at the confluence of the two rivers. The ruins were occupied by the small garrison until they had built the first Fort Pitt, a small fortification of no great strength, on the bank of the Monongahela, about two hundred yards from the site of the French fort. This was made their quarters during the winter of 1758-59, until the building of the larger fort, of which mention will presently be made.

But all danger from the French was not removed by the capture of Fort Duquesne. That part of the French garrison which retreated up the Allegheny, halted, as we have said, at Fort Machault. That fortification was strengthened, and it was the intention to remain there during the winter, defend the place in case of an attack, and come down the river in the spring with a view of retaking Fort Duquesne. Under favorable circumstances this would not have been difficult, for in case the river opened a sudden attack could be made and the little garrison of Fort Pitt overpowered even before word could be sent to the east of the mountains, much less reinforcements sent out.

It is true, indeed, that it would have been difficult to win back the Indians around the forks, for they had seen the defeat of their former allies; but still their attachment to the English was not strong, because they saw them return, not to build a fort for the protection of traders, who were a benefit to the natives, but for the occupation of the country, to which the Indians always strenuously objected. Having collected a force of about seven hundred French and Canadians and a thousand Indians, with batteaux and canoes for their transportation, toward the end of June, 1759, they were about to embark for the forks, when word was received that Fort Niagara was besieged. The importance of holding that point induced them to abandon Fort Machault,

and hasten to concentrate all their available forces there. They saw their route to the Mississippi cut off by way of the Ohio, and if Niagara should fall into the hands of the enemy, all communication with the West would be broken off. The stores and munitions prepared for the expedition were hastily destroyed or distributed among the Indians, and the large fleet of batteaux and canoes was burnt. Forts Le Boeuf and Prequ' Isle, having served as relays during the occupation of Fort Duquesne, now lost their importance, and were evacuated; and the French power in Pennsylvania was extinguished forever. A word on the subsequent history of the French in North America. Fort Niagara was taken on the 5th of August, 1759, and with it the French were cut off from all communication with the West. Quebec fell with the death of Montcalm on the 14th of September of the same year; and with the capitulation of Montreal, September 8th, 1760, all the possessions of the French east of the Mississippi fell into the hands of the English. But as the star of the French sank to its eternal rest behind the western horizon, the sun of American independence rose glorious in the East. The presence of the French was a constant menace to the colonies, and made them conscious of their dependence on the mother country, while it retarded their development. But with the removal of that menace the colonies began to feel their independence, were seized with a new impulse, and with their sons trained to war in the late protracted struggle, and with a leader in whom all had the most implicit confidence, it is not to be wondered at that thoughtful minds on both sides of the Atlantic foresaw the struggle for independence. It was not long coming, yet we must not anticipate, but rather trace the gradual development of the territory around the head of the Ohio.

The expulsion of the French did not remove every obstacle to the settlement of the country around the forks. Two hindrances yet remained: the claim of Virginia to the territory, and the Indian title, which had not yet been extinguished to any of the country west of the mountains. Having gained a footing at the forks the next thing for the English was to conciliate the Indians; and in order to do this successfully it was necessary to try to convince them that the English had not come to take possession of the territory, but only to trade. A strong fortification once thrown up, and they would be in a position to maintain their hold by force. A conference was accordingly held with the chiefs of the Delawares by Col. Bouquet on the 4th of December, 1758, for the purpose of establishing more amicable relations, in which the colonel stated, with what sincerity the sequel will show, that "we have not come here to take possession of your country in a hostile manner, as the French did when they came among you, but to open a large and extensive trade with you and all other nations of Indians to the westward," etc. The first Fort Pitt was finished most probably about the beginning of the year 1759, and placed in command of Col. Hugh Mercer, who wrote, under date of January 8th: "This garrison now consists of two hundred and eighty men, and is capable of some defense, though huddled up in a very hasty manner, the weather being extremely severe."

Mercer was succeeded about July of the same year by General Stanwix, who built the larger Fort Pitt, which stood on the neck of land between the two rivers at their confluence, a short distance back from their shores. It was a large, strongly built fortification, intended for a garrison of one thousand men, and it is said to have cost sixty thousand pounds sterling. A Philadelphia paper of that time says: "The Indians are carrying on a vast trade with the merchants of Pittsburg, and instead of desolating the frontiers of these colonies, are entirely employed in increasing the trade and wealth thereof. The happy effects of our military operations are also felt by about four thousand of our poor inhabitants, who are now in quiet possession of the lands they were driven from on the frontiers of Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia." Unless a very large tract of country is embraced this estimate of the inhabitants must be regarded as exaggerated.



*Henry Bouquet*

General Stanwix went to Philadelphia early in the year 1760, leaving Major Tulikens in command of the fort, the garrison of which consisted of one hundred and fifty Virginians, as many Pennsylvanians and four hundred of the first battalion of Royal Americans.

The protection of the garrison naturally brought persons, especially traders, to the forks, and Pittsburg began to assume the appearance of a town. The French, during their occupation, had cleared a considerable tract of land, and thus an important part of the work was done for the new occupants. From a carefully prepared list of houses and inhabitants outside of the fort, made for Col. Bouquet by William Clapham, and headed "A return of the number of houses, of the names of owners, and number of men, women and children in each house, April 14th, 1761," which is the first description of the incipient town that we

---

possess, the number of souls is 233, with the addition of 99 officers, soldiers and their families residing in the town, making the whole number 332; the number of houses was 104. The lower town is said to have stood nearest the fort, the upper on the high ground along the Monongahela, extending as far as the present Market street.

The friendship of the Indians was not to be depended on, especially when the colonists began to show that their purpose was not merely to trade with them, but to take possession of their lands. Conferences of greater or less importance were held from time to time with a view of preserving amicable relations, the better to promote trade and settlement; but in proportion as the colonists took a firmer hold on the territory, the Indians grew suspicious and fretful, and it only required a leader capable of uniting them to precipitate a struggle which was inevitable, and which, if properly conducted, might endanger the very existence of the settlements. Unfortunately such a leader was found, who not only saw the sole way to rid their hunting grounds of the intruding pale faces, but who possessed the influence and ability to infuse his spirit into the whole body of the aborigines, and unite them against the aggressors. This was Pontiac, the renowned Ottawa chief, perhaps the greatest diplomatist the American Indians have ever produced. But before entering upon the history of this dread struggle, it will be necessary to cast a glance at the operations of the military in other parts of the original territory of Allegheny county.

Possession was taken of the fort at Presqu' Isle in July, 1760, by a large force, in part from Fort Pitt and in part from other points; and garrisons were also placed on the other evacuated French posts, with a view of holding possession of the country, and preventing the Six Nations joining the tribes to the west in case of an outbreak.

The opening of Braddock's and Forbes' roads prepared the way for emigrants from the east, not only to Western Pennsylvania, but also to Kentucky and other points and down the Ohio; the Indians saw the French driven out, not for the benefit of the natives, but that the English might take possession.

Assisted by Kiyasuta, the chief of the Senecas, Pontiac united all the tribes of the West, and fixed a certain day for making the general assault, while the scheme was kept a profound secret, that they might find their victims wholly unprepared. All the forts were to be attacked simultaneously, as well as the settlements and all individuals whom they could fall upon; and with one bold sweep, as it were, they resolved to raze to the ground everything bearing the mark of their detested enemies. But when the attack was made it was found not to be simultaneous. That on Fort Pitt and the vicinity was made two or three days before the time agreed upon, although it was thought at the time by those who made it that the day had arrived. The cause of this, while showing a novel method of computation among the Indians, will explain the reason of the anticipation. At the grand council held by the tribes for arranging the attack, a bundle of little rods had been given to every tribe, each bundle containing as many rods as there were days till the date when the attack was to be made. One rod was to be

drawn from the bundle every morning, and when only a single one remained, it was to be the signal for the outbreak. But a Delaware squaw, who was desirous that their plans might be deranged, had for that purpose stealthily taken out two or three of the rods, thus precipitating the outbreak in Western Pennsylvania. The Delawares and Shawanees, who were the most effected by the encroachments of the settlers, seem to have been the most active in promoting the attack, and they hailed the day when it was to deluge the settlements with blood, and bring them revenge with a rich harvest of scalps, so prized by the Indian brave.

So carefully arranged and admirably executed were the plans of these Napoleons of the western wilderness, that of all the frontier posts only three were able to resist: Detroit, Niagara and Pitt. The shock was the most terrible ever felt by the settlers, so used to Indian outbreaks. Fort Pitt, the main reliance of the West, was placed in a most critical position, and serious fears were entertained of its ability to hold out until reinforcements could arrive. To make matters worse, all communication was cut off. The attack on the fort, of which Simon Ecuyer was in command, was made on the afternoon of June 22d, 1763. Fort Ligonier, though a post of no importance in itself, was yet an intervening post on the route to Pitt, and its preservation for that reason was very necessary. Besides, a large quantity of provisions and ammunition were stored in it at this time, which must be kept out of the reach of the Indians. Characteristic apathy marked the proceedings of the Pennsylvania Assembly; but the commander at Bedford sent forward a small force of picked men to reinforce the garrison. It was the most perilous period in the history of Western Pennsylvania, and, though a century and a quarter have since elapsed, it makes the blood run cold to read of the trials of our grandfathers of that day. Recognizing the importance of holding Fort Pitt at every sacrifice, General Amherst sent forward Col. Bouquet to its relief. With the scattered remnants of the Forty-second and Seventy-second regiments, lately returned from the West Indies, comprising in all scarcely five hundred men, he set out on his long and tedious march. Not a few of the men were invalids who had to be conveyed in wagons, but these he hoped to leave as garrisons at some of the posts on the way. To these were added six companies of rangers, amounting to two hundred men. The little army pressed forward with all speed, the fate of the fort being all the while uncertain. Following Forbes' road the army passed Ligonier, and came to the head waters of Turtle Creek, a tributary of which, named Bushy Run, was reached on the 5th of August.

Here Bouquet was attacked by a large force of Indians, who were determined either to overpower him or retard his progress; and here was fought one of the bloodiest battles recorded on the pages of American history. The fate of Fort Pitt and of the West depended on its issue. The battle was begun in the evening of the 5th of August, and lasted till night closed in upon the scene. But scarcely had the morning dawned when it was renewed with redoubled fury, and kept up with the result very uncertain, till Bouquet resorted to a stratagem by which

victory was secured to him and the savages were put to flight. Bouquet lost about fifty men, and had sixty wounded; the Indians had some sixty of their best warriors killed, with many of their most distinguished chiefs. But, though a few scattered shots were fired by the savages during the remainder of the march to Fort Pitt, it amounted to little; the Indians, it appears, were thoroughly disheartened, and no general attack was ever after planned against the settlements. It must not, however, be imagined that the frontier enjoyed an interrupted peace. The power of the natives was broken, but attacks of greater or less importance continued to be made from time to time on the settlements. But the foothold of the whites was becoming more firm and the day of their final triumph was drawing on apace.

Still the road to Fort Pitt was a favorite scene of sudden attacks by the savages, and communication was at times almost cut off. Settlements would have flourished better had it not been for the supineness of the Assembly of Pennsylvania and the blindness of the Quakers, who controlled the government, and who seemed more solicitous for the welfare of the Indians than for that of the whites. Exasperated at this, General Amherst wrote: "The conduct of the Pennsylvania Quakers is altogether so infatuated and stupidly obstinate, that I find no words to express my indignation." Says Mr. Parkman: "The Quakers seemed resolved that they would neither defend the people of the frontier nor allow them to defend themselves, vehemently enveighed against all expeditions to cut off the Indian marauders." But the pioneers had long since learned not to place too much confidence in the pacific dispositions of the Indians, whose treachery, vindictive spirit, and consciousness that the whites were gradually driving them back off their ancestral domain, rendered the settlements liable to be attacked at any time or place. The utmost vigilance was necessary to insure safety, and this vigilance had become a second nature to the hardy backwoodsman. Still it was not probable that the Indians would attack any place in considerable numbers; only a small party was likely to fall upon any of the settlements. They were growing restless, however, at the encroachments of the whites, for now settlements were multiplying, and the Indians saw with dismay that they must ere long bid an eternal farewell to their former possessions.

Their attitude became at length so threatening, and their attacks on the settlements so frequent that, in 1764, Governor John Penn proposed by proclamation the following rewards for the scalps or capture of Indians. For every male above ten years, captured, \$150; or for his scalp, being killed, \$134. For every female, or male under ten years old captured, \$130; or for the scalp of such female killed, \$50.

The only safety for the settlements was the striking of such a blow against the tribes to the west of Pittsburgh as would not only stun them for the moment, but would inflict a permanent injury, and teach them to respect the power of the whites. No person could be found better fitted for this task than Col. Bouquet, to whom the colony already owed so much, and who had shown himself so capable of grappling with the Indians under the most unfavorable circumstances. To no man does Western Penn-

sylvania owe so much as to him. To chastise the Indians for their perfidy General Gage resolved to attack them from two different points and force them from the frontier. With this in view he sent a corps under Col. Bradstreet, in the north, to act against the tribes south of Lake Erie, and at the same time prevent the Six Nations from coming to their assistance, while a corps under Bouquet should attack the tribes further to the south, in central and southern Ohio. The two armies were to act in concert, but owing to the facility with which troops could be transported by way of the lakes, and the distressing delays which Bouquet experienced, Bradstreet reached Presqu' Isle before Bouquet arrived at Fort Pitt. Having at length, with great difficulty, collected his forces, formed his magazines and provided for the safety of the posts he was to leave behind him on his march, Bouquet was ready on Wednesday, October 3d, 1764, to advance with about fifteen hundred men, including drivers and other necessary followers of the army. He proceeded with the greatest caution down the north bank of the Ohio, omitting nothing that could contribute to the safety of his men and stores and the success of the expedition, familiar as he was with Indian modes of attack. When some distance below the mouth of the Beaver he struck out toward central Ohio, where some of the principal Indian villages were located, which it was his determination to visit, and, if necessary, destroy. An important part of his programme was the liberation of a large number of prisoners taken by the savages in their numerous raids on the frontier. He was soon in the heart of the enemy's country, and his firmness struck terror into the hearts of the savages, who could neither meet him on the field of battle, deceive him with promises, nor intimidate him with threats. Holding on in his course, he persisted in refusing to treat with them till he had reached the term of his journey, and not then till they had delivered up the prisoners they held in custody. After some delay he succeeded without striking a blow; yet it was the most crushing defeat the Indians had ever experienced. Having made a salutary impression on the minds of the savages of both the courage and the determination of the whites, and having obtained a promise from them of preserving the peace, a promise which for once they were only too glad to make, he set out on his return on the 18th of November, and reached Fort Pitt on the 28th. The frontier was now permitted to enjoy a season of comparative security.

The settlers continued to take up lands west of the mountains, and the Indians complained to the king, who, as early as 1764, sent instructions to John Penn, informing him that several persons from his province and also from the back parts of Virginia had crossed the mountains and located on lands lying not far from the Ohio, in express disobedience to a proclamation issued on the 7th of the previous October, prohibiting all governors from granting warrants for lands to the westward of the source of the rivers which run into the Atlantic, and forbidding all persons purchasing such lands or settling on them without special licence from the crown. The governor was enjoined to use all the means in his power to prevent this emigration, and to cause such

persons as had actually settled in trans-Allegheny country to be removed. In compliance with this order, General Gage, commander-in-chief of the British forces in North America, instructed Alex. Mackey, who commanded a detachment at Redstone, to require the settlers to withdraw from the lands they occupied; and the latter issued an order dated June 22d, 1766, to all those who had settled west of the mountains, as he tells them: "To collect you together and inform you of the lawless and licentious manner in which you behave, and to order you all to return to your several provinces without delay, which I am to do in the presence of some Indian chiefs now along with me." He further informs them that, in case they refuse to comply with his demand they should be driven back and their goods confiscated. The general himself wrote to John Penn on the same subject on the 2d of July, and the latter opened a correspondence with Governor Fauquier, of Virginia, on the 23d of September. Penn wrote to the Earl of Shelbourne, January 21st, 1767, and, after recounting what had been done by him, the governor of Virginia and General Gage, concludes: "I am at a loss to know what more can be done by the civil power." But the evil was not easily cured, and Gage wrote on the 7th of December of the same year: "You are witness how little attention has been paid to the proclamations that have been published, and that even the removing these people from the lands last summer by the garrison of Fort Pitt, has been only a temporary expedient; as they met with no punishment, we learn they are again returned to Redstone," etc. More stringent measures were now adopted, and on the 3d of February, 1768, an act was passed inflicting death, without benefit of clergy, upon any person settled upon lands not purchased of the Indians, who shall refuse after — days' notice to quit the same, or having removed, shall return to the same or other unpurchased lands. But it was all to no purpose; for those who were removed by force returned again as soon as the troops were withdrawn. The Indians continued to complain, and a conference was held at Pittsburg in April and May, of this year, with the Six Nations, the Delawares, Shawanese, Munsies and Mohickons, at which eleven hundred and three Indians were present, besides women and children; but nothing effectual was done to remedy the evil.

To complicate matters still more, the old Ohio Company sought a perfection of their grant; the Virginia volunteers of 1754, who had enlisted under a proclamation offering liberal bounties of lands, were also clamorous; individual grants were urged; even Sir William Johnson was ambitious of becoming governor of an armed colony south of the Ohio river, upon a model proposed by Franklin in 1754; and the plan of another company led by Thomas Walpole, was submitted to the English ministry. Under these circumstances there was but one thing to do; the title to the country must be purchased from the Indians. Accordingly, on the 24th of October, 1768, a council was held at Fort Stanwix, now Rome, New York, with the Six Nations and their confederates, also with some independent tribes, although, as a matter of fact, it was a conference with the Iroquois exclusively, as none others signed the articles finally agreed upon. The general government was

represented by Sir William Johnson; and there were commissioners present from New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Virginia. The result of the treaty was, that the Indian claim was extinguished to all the country of the Six Nations lying to the eastward of the Allegheny river, as far north as what is now Kittanning, and all lying to the southward and eastward of the Ohio from Pittsburg down to the mouth of the Tennessee river, "and extending eastward from every part of the said line as far as the lands between the said line and the purchased lands or settlements," except such tracts in Pennsylvania as had been sold by those Indians. The lands in that province east of that line were at the same time purchased by the province. These embraced, among others, the first land lying within the limits of Allegheny County, the Indian title to which had been extinguished.

The way was now clear for the march of civilization to the Ohio, from its headwaters to the mouth of the Tennessee.

"The title being thus acquired, measures were immediately taken to prepare the new purchased lands for sale. On the 23d of February, 1769, an advertisement was published for general information that the Land Office would be opened on the 3d day of the ensuing April, at 10 o'clock, A. M., to receive applications from all persons inclined to take up lands in the new purchase upon the terms of five pounds sterling per hundred acres, and one penny per acre, per annum, quit rent. This quit rent was afterward abolished by the act vesting in the Commonwealth the title of the Penns, commonly called the Divesting Act, passed on the 27th of November, 1779. In Washington county, and in portions of Allegheny, west of the Monongahela river, many settlements were also made under Virginia titles, so that there was a rapid increase of the population from 1770 to 1775. Much of the very best land in that quarter is held by titles based on Virginia entries; which by the Compromise of 1779 are recognized as equally good as Pennsylvania warrants. A large portion of the land along Chartiers Creek is thus held by entries made between 1769 and 1779."—*History of Pittsburg.*

But it is evident from the journal of George Washington's tour down the Ohio in 1770 that no settlements had been made up to that time on the south side of that stream below a point but three miles west of Pittsburg. Another difficulty, however, now arose, which was found more difficult to adjust than that with the Indians—the claim of both Pennsylvania and Virginia to the territory in southwestern Pennsylvania, and its effect upon titles to land. But this point was finally adjusted, as we have seen. In the meantime we shall cast a hasty glance at Pittsburg, which was the center of population and trade in this vast territory.

The presence of the fort with its garrison, and the trade with the Indians which it brought to the incipient town tended to increase the population. The first plan of a town was laid out by Col. John Campbell in 1764, which embraced only the squares bounded by Water, Market and Ferry streets and Second avenue. The same year Col. Bouquet built a redoubt just outside the fort, which is yet standing, and is the



COL. BOUQUET'S REDOUBT, AS SEEN IN 1764.

"last relic of British rule." It is two stories high, the first of stone, which is now half-buried beneath the surface, the second of brick, and is about sixteen feet square; and logs, with loop-holes cut in them, are placed in the walls a short distance below the ceiling in each story. It is the oldest building in the city, a veritable relic of by-gone days. On the 8th of January, 1769, a warrant was issued for the survey of the "Manor of Pittsburg," which was found to contain 5,766 acres, lying on both sides of the Monongahela, but principally on the east. Washington visited the town in October, 1770, of which he has left the following description in his journal: "The houses, which are built of logs, and ranged in streets, are on the Monongahela, and I suppose may be about twenty in number, and inhabited by Indian traders."

The important subject of education had not as yet begun to engage the attention of the people, but the cause of religion was not forgotten. The greater part of the people, who looked beyond the present life, were members of the Presbyterian denomination, and the authorities of that body, to which the matter pertained, early took care that proper min-

istrations shoudl, as far as circumstances permitted, be provided for them. A brief account of this noted event will be read with interest; and the secular history it contains will add to the interest. Says Mr. Craig, in his *History of Pittsburg*:

"In the summer of 1766, the Rev. Charles Beatty was appointed by the synod of New York and Philadelphia to visit the frontier inhabitants, in order that a better judgment might be formed, what assistance might be necessary to afford them, in their present low circumstances, in order to promote the gospel among them; and also to visit the Indians, in case it could be done safely. On Friday, the 5th of September, late in the evening, he arrived at Fort Pitt. He immediately waited on Captain Murray, the commandant, who received him and his companion, Mr. Duffield, politely, and introduced them to the Rev. Mr. McLagan, the chaplain of the Forty-second regiment. \* \* \* On Sabbath, 7th of September, Mr. McLagan invited him to preach in the garrison, which he did; while Mr. Duffield preached to those who live in 'some kind of a town, without the fort,' to whom Mr. Beatty also preached in the afternoon."

Mr. Beatty, with a party, visited the surroundings of the town, on Monday, of which he leaves the following note: "In the afternoon we crossed the Mocconghehela river, accompanied by two gentlemen, and went up the hill opposite the fort, by a very difficult ascent, in order to take a view of that part of it more particularly from which the garrison is supplied with coals, which is not far from the top. A fire being made by the workmen not far from the place where they dug the coal, and left burning when they went away, by the small dust communicated itself to the body of the coals and set it on fire, and has now been burning almost a twelve month entirely underground, for the space of twenty yards or more along the face of the hill or rock, the way the vein of coal extends, the smoke ascending up through the chinks of the rocks. The earth in some places is so warm that we could hardly bear to stand upon it. \* \* \* The fire has already undermined some part of the mountain, so that great fragments of it, and trees with their roots are falling down its face."

"Messrs. Beatty and Duffield were the first Presbyterian ministers," says Mr. Craig, "so far as we have any testimony, who ever preached at the head of the Ohio."

In October, 1772, Major Edmonson, who commanded the garrison of Fort Pitt, received orders from General Gage to abandon the fort; and, though he did not destroy it, yet he sold for fifty pounds New York currency, all that was salable in a stronghold that had cost the British crown 60,000 pounds sterling. Scarcely had he withdrawn when Lord Dunmore, governor of Virginia, renewed the claim of that colony, and sent his pliant tool, the notorious Dr. John Connolly, to take possession of the fort. This usurpation and the disturbances which attended it, were the most important events of the next three years; though the disaffection resulting from them continued much longer. The protracted struggle regarding the boundary lines of Pennsylvania and Virginia will form the subject of the next chapter.

## CHAPTER IV.

---

THE BOUNDARY DISPUTE BETWEEN PENNSYLVANIA AND VIRGINIA.

---

The Boundary Dispute Begins to Attract Attention—Lord Dunmore's Rapacity—Sub-Division of the Territory Made by Pennsylvania and Virginia—Dr. John Connolly at Pittsburgh—Attempt to Settle the Boundary Dispute—Its Failure—Dunmore and Connolly Retire from the Scene—Settlement of the Boundary Question.

It was stated in a previous chapter that James I., in 1609, granted to a company, by royal charter, a large tract of country in the new world, including the territory now embraced in southwestern Pennsylvania; and that Charles II. included the same territory in his charter to William Penn in 1681. Hence arose a boundary dispute, which became more interesting and bitter as the country began to be settled and its value better appreciated. The purpose of the present chapter will be to trace the history of that dispute from its inception to its final settlement, with such references as may be necessary to questions of less importance connected with it.

The boundary question began to loom into prominence when it became necessary for the colonies to take active measures to secure the valley of the Ohio against the encroachments of the French, in the middle of the last century; and Virginia took the initiative, as we have seen, although the charter of the company to which the territory had been granted was dissolved, and the land had reverted to the crown. So long as the French war continued, the colonies were too busily engaged in striving to repel the common enemy to consume much time in disputing among themselves, though even then they were not in perfect harmony. And when the French were finally expelled, troubles with the Indians engaged no little of their attention for some years. At length the way was clear for settlements east of the Ohio; Pittsburgh became the center of the Indian trade, and of those who came out, many began to take up lands, especially along the military routes, in the valleys of the Monongahela and Youghiogheny, and in the vicinity of Pittsburgh. The Ohio Company, too, revived its claim, and settlers moved on to the territory embraced within its grant. In general, it may be said that the settlers were, for the most part, Virginians, while the Indian traders were Pennsylvanians; and that, while it was to the interest of the former to drive the natives back—exterminate them, or get rid of them in any way—the latter wished on the contrary to cultivate friendly relations with them. Hence there was already a conflict of interests; and though the Virginians seemed to have the better of it in the possession of the lands, the Pennsylvanians held the center of trade and population, with its celebrated fort, and with it the command of the water courses. But in the nature of things the Indian trade must diminish, as the natives retired before the march of civilization, the settlers must multiply, and every day

must bring nearer the inevitable conflict between the colonies regarding their dividing line. The conflict, however, was precipitated by a circumstance which was of itself an evidence of peace and security. Major Edmonson, who commanded the little garrison at Fort Pitt, was, as we have seen, ordered by the commander-in-chief, in October, 1772, to dismantle the fort and withdraw. He did not destroy it, but only sold whatever was movable. Unfortunately for the peace of the colony, Virginia possessed a governor at that time who was more remarkable for his avarice than for his patriotism. Lord Dunmore was appointed governor of the colony in July, 1771, and no sooner was he in possession of authority than he began to use it in taking up lands for himself. He may be regarded as the prince of land-grabbers in North America. Says Mr. Bancroft: "No royal governor showed more rapacity in the use of official power than Lord Dunmore. He reluctantly left New York, where, during his short *career*—of less than a year and a half—"he had acquired fifty thousand acres, and, himself acting as chancellor, was preparing to decide in his own Court, in his own favor, a large and unfounded claim which he had preferred against the lieutenant-governor. Upon entering on the government of Virginia, his passion for land and fees outweighing the proclamation of the king and the reiterated and most positive instructions from the secretary of state, he advocated the claims of the colony to the west, and was himself a partner in two immense purchases of land from the Indians in southern Illinois. In 1773 his agents, the Bullets, made surveys at the Falls of the Ohio, and a part of Louisville and of the towns opposite Cincinnati are now held under his warrant. The area of the ancient dominion expanded with his cupidity." So great was the antipathy of the Virginians to him, that in a very few years he thought himself only too happy to escape their fury with his life; and Washington, who was not given to the utterance of ultra opinions, said, in December, 1775: "Nothing less than depriving him of life or liberty will secure peace to Virginia." Such was the man whose machinations, seconded by an unprincipled tool, were to bring upon Pittsburg and the territory around the head of the Ohio the last serious disturbance to which it has been subjected. At the same time he involved all northwestern Virginia and southwestern Pennsylvania in an Indian war, which is indeed only indirectly connected with this history, but which forced the settlers, who were so fortunate as to escape with their lives, to retire to the east of the mountains from the valley of the upper Monongahela and the adjacent country, and which seriously interfered with the trade of Pittsburg.

We have traced the general outline of the territories claimed respectively by Pennsylvania and Virginia. It will be necessary, before entering on the narrative of the events which precipitated the adjustment of the difficulty, to glance at the sub-divisions of the territory made prior to that time by the two contestants, irrespective of the rights or pretensions of each other.

It is difficult to determine the exact boundaries of the sub-divisions of the disputed territory claimed by Virginia; but it would appear to



THE OLD REDOUBT, AS IT APPEARS TO-DAY.

FROM A PHOTOGRAPH BY E. W. HISTED.

have been included in Spottsylvania county, which was erected May 1st, 1721. In 1734 this county was divided, and the western portion of it became Orange county. Four years later this county was sub-divided, and all that part of it west of the Blue Ridge was erected into Augusta county. The western part of it, however, soon came to be known as the District of West Augusta; but when, or for what reason, is not ascertained; only that it was prior to September, 1776. In October of that year, the Legislature of Virginia passed an act to ascertain the boundary between Augusta county and the District of West Augusta; in the pre-

amble of which it is declared that, among other tracts, "all the territory lying to the westward of the States of Maryland and Pennsylvania shall be deemed, and is hereby declared to be, within the district of West Augusta." The name Pennsylvania is here taken, of course, as Virginia then understood it. But by an act to take effect November 8th, of the same year, 1776, the district was sub-divided into three counties, namely: Youghioghenia, Ohio and Monongalia, to the first of which the territory around the site of Pittsburg belonged. This division remained unchanged until the boundary dispute was finally settled. But after that time Virginia retained the name of Ohio and Monongalia for two of her western counties, and the name Youghioghenia was dropped, which has for that reason been called "the lost county." Other authorities maintain that when it was determined to erect the county buildings of Allegheny county in Pittsburg, instead of west of the Allegheny river, in the present Allegheny City, the territory on that side of the river was called "the lost county." This is a mistake; for all of it was once in the same county as Pittsburg, and part of it is there still.

As to the sub-divisions made of this territory by Pennsylvania, as early as January 27th, 1750, Cumberland county, the sixth county of the colony, was erected, which embraced "all and singular the lands lying within the Province of Pennsylvania, to the westward of the Susquehanna, and northward and westward of the county of York," to which the claim of the Indians had been extinguished. To this was added the purchase of 1758. That purchase did not, however, include any part of the territory of Allegheny county, all of which was still in possession of the aborigines. By the treaty of Fort Stanwix, already referred to, the Six Nations ceded a large tract of country including all that part of Allegheny county east and south of the Allegheny and Ohio rivers, from Kittanning down, which became for the time being a part of Cumberland county. I may be pardoned for pausing to remark, parenthetically, that in the study of our early history it is necessary to remember that almost all of the earlier counties have been divided and sub-divided until they are but the merest fraction of what they were originally. Cumberland was divided by the erection of Bedford county March 9th, 1771, which includes all the western and southwestern parts of the province up to that time purchased from the Indians; and, consequently, the part of Allegheny county secured by the treaty of 1768.

A further division of this vast territory was made by the erection of Westmoreland county, February 26th, 1773, which took in all the western part of the province, east and south of the rivers. In the division of Westmoreland county into townships, the territory now engaging our attention was included in Hempfield and Pitt townships, but principally in the latter, which included Pittsburg. Hempfield took in only that part of Allegheny county on the east side of the Youghiogheny river from its mouth to the county line. The boundaries of Pitt township are thus described: "Beginning at the mouth of Kiskiminetas and running down the Allegheny river to its junction with the Monongahela, then down the Ohio to the western limits of the province, thence up the western boundary (*i. e.* south) to the line of

Springhill township (which was a line drawn due west from the mouth of Redstone Creek to the western limits of the province), thence with that line to the mouth of Redstone Creek, thence down the Monongahela to the mouth of the Youghiogheny, thence with the line of Hempfield to the mouth of Brush Run, thence with the line of said township to the beginning," which was a straight line from that point to the mouth of the Kiskiminetas.

It has already been stated that soon after the evacuation of Fort Pitt it was occupied by the Virginians, by order of Lord Dunmore, the governor of that colony. Says Mr. Craig, in his *History of Pittsburg*, from which much of what follows has been taken: "Early in 1774 Dr. John Connolly, a Pennsylvanian by birth, but a partisan and friend of Lord Dunmore, came here from Virginia, with authority from that nobleman to take possession of the fort, calling it Fort Dunmore, and issued a proclamation calling the militia together on the 25th of January, 1774; for so doing Arthur St. Clair, a magistrate of Westmoreland county, Pa., issued a warrant against him, and had him committed to jail at Hanna's Town, which was then the seat of justice for all this country. Connolly was soon released, by entering bail for his appearance. He then went to Staunton, and was sworn in as a justice of the peace of Augusta county, Virginia, in which, it was alleged, the country around Pittsburg was embraced. Toward the latter part of March he returned to this place, with both civil and military authority, to put the laws of Virginia in force. About the 5th of April, the Court assembled at Hanna's Town. \* \* \* Soon after Connolly, with about one hundred and fifty men, all armed and with colors flying, appeared there; placed sentinels at the door of the court house, who refused to admit the magistrates, unless with the consent of their commander. A meeting then took place between Connolly and the magistrates, in which the former stated that he had come there in fulfillment of his promise to the sheriff; but denied the authority of the Court, and declared that the magistrates had no right to hold a court. He added, however, that to prevent confusion, he agreed that the magistrates might act as a court in all matters which might be submitted to them by the acquiescence of the people, until he should receive instructions to the contrary." The compromise, however, was of short duration, for, on the 8th of April, the justices returned to Pittsburg, where most of them resided, and were the next day arrested by order of Connolly. They were soon released, however, but "on the 19th of April intelligence of the arrest of the justices reached the governor of Pennsylvania; and on the 21st, at a meeting of the council, it was determined to send two commissioners to Virginia to represent to the government there of the ill consequences which may ensue if an immediate stop be not put to the disorders which then existed in the West, and to consult upon the most proper means for establishing peace and good order in that quarter. James Tilghman and Andrew Allen were appointed, with instructions, first, to request the governor of Virginia to unite with the proprietaries of Pennsylvania to petition His Majesty, in council, to appoint commissioners to run the boundary line; the expense to be equally borne by the two colonies;

second, to use every exertion to induce the governor to agree to some temporary line; but on no event to assent to any line which would give Virginia jurisdiction of the country on the east side of the Monongahela river. The commissioners arrived at Williamsburg on the 19th of May, and on the 21st had an oral conference with the governor, in which he expressed his willingness to join in an application to the king to appoint commissioners to settle the boundary; but also declared that Virginia would defray no part of the expenses. As to the temporary line, he desired the commissioners to make their proposition in writing. In compliance with this request, they, on the 23d, addressed him a letter containing the following proposition:—"That a survey be taken by surveyors, to be appointed by the two governments, with as much accuracy as may serve the present purpose, of the course of the Delaware, from the mouth of Christiana Creek, or near it, where Mason and Dixon's line intersects the Delaware, to that part of said river which is in the latitude of Fort Pitt, and as much farther as may be needed for the present purpose. That the line of Mason and Dixon be extended to the distance of five degrees of latitude from the Delaware; and that from the end of said five degrees, a line or lines, corresponding to the courses of the Delaware, be run to the river Ohio, as nearly as may be at the distance of five degrees from said river in every part." And that the extension of Mason and Dixon's line, and the line or lines corresponding to the courses of the Delaware, be taken as the line of jurisdiction, until the boundary can be run and settled by royal authority. Lord Dunmore, in his reply, dated May 24th, contended that the western boundary could not be of "such an inconvenient and difficult to be ascertained shape," as it would be if made to correspond to the courses of the Delaware. He thought it should be a meridian line, at the distance of five degrees from the Delaware, in the forty-second degree of latitude." He stated, further, that, unless the commissioners proposed some line that favored the Virginians as much as the Pennsylvanians, "he saw that no accommodation could be entered into previous to the king's decision." The commissioners, in their reply of the 26th, say, that for the purpose of producing harmony and peace, "we shall be willing to recede from our charter bounds so far as to make the river Monongahela, from the line of Mason and Dixon, the western boundary of jurisdiction, which would at once settle our present dispute, without the great trouble and expense of running lines, or the inconvenience of keeping the jurisdiction in suspense."

On the same day Lord Dunmore replied in a very characteristic and haughty manner, remarking, among other things, "Your resolution with respect to Fort Pitt puts an entire stop to further treaty;" and they, in their turn, replied on the 27th, that "the determination of his lordship not to relinquish Fort Pitt puts a period to the treaty." Says the historian, from whose accurate narrative the above has been taken: "After a careful perusal of this correspondence, and an attentive consideration of Lord Dunmore's conduct in 1774 and 1775, the conclusion is forced upon the mind, that he was a very weak and arbitrary man, or else that the suspicion, then entertained, that he wished to promote ill-

will and hostility between Pennsylvanians and Virginians, as well as between the Indians and whites, was well founded." This negotiation having failed, Connolly continued to domineer with a high hand at Fort Pitt; so much so that *Æneas Mackay*, a prominent person in the western part of the province, wrote to Governor Penn: "The deplorable state of affairs in this part of your government is truly distressing. We are robbed, insulted and dragooned by Connolly and his militia in this place and its environs."

The people were driven to the last extremity, and, though accustomed to take their own part, they had no court to which an appeal could be made, and were too weak to resort to arms. The traders, upon whom the town of Pittsburg depended, contemplated a number of plans for their relief. One was to raise a stockade around the town, a second was to build another town a short distance below the present Kittanning, about where Manorville stands, on the manor which the proprietaries owned there, and which it was proposed to call Appleby; for the manor of Kittanning did not include the site of the present town of that name, but extended along the eastern bank of the Allegheny from the mouth of Crooked Creek to a little above the middle of the present Manorville, almost two miles below the present Kittanning. The town was never built, but active measures were taken looking to the building of it in the summer of 1774. The distressing state of affairs continued, and Dunmore, who was in Pittsburg in the middle of September of this year, issued a proclamation reasserting the claim of Virginia to the territory; to which Governor Penn replied in another, reminding the settlers of their duty of allegiance to him, and charging the magistrates to see to the enforcement of the laws.

In November, 1774, and in the following February, Connolly went to Hanna's Town with an armed force and released certain prisoners detained there; and about the same time William Crawford, the president judge of Westmoreland county, gave up his allegiance to Pennsylvania and joined the Virginians.

But Dunmore was becoming so odious to the Virginians that his power was fast drawing to a close; so much so that on the 8th of June he was obliged to take refuge on a man-of-war, where he was soon joined by Connolly.

Patriotic citizens of both colonies lamented the continual disturbance, and on the 25th of July, 1775, the delegates in Congress, including Thomas Jefferson, Patrick Henry and Benjamin Franklin, united in a circular urging the people to mutual forbearance. Yet on the 7th of August the Virginia Provincial Convention resolved that "Captain John Neville be directed to march with his company of one hundred men, and take possession of Fort Pitt." This action was wholly unexpected by the Pennsylvanians and created considerable confusion, exasperating all parties, and preventing the delegates from congress who were here to hold a treaty with Indians from doing so. In the meantime the first clouds of a war between the colonies and Great Britain began to appear, and Connolly was planning a scheme by which Fort Pitt would become an important point from which British troops could

operate under him. But the authorities could no longer permit so turbulent a spirit to be at liberty, and accordingly, on the 22d of November, he and two of his associates were arrested at Frederick, Maryland. His machinations were discovered and exposed, and by order of Congress he was taken to Philadelphia for greater security, and there kept in prison. After the Revolution he resided in Canada, where he enjoyed the confidence and liberality of the English government; and there we shall bid him an eternal farewell.

The boundary dispute was still a vexed question that was daily demanding adjustment; and both colonies were anxious to have it settled, the only difficulty in the way being the unwillingness of the contestants to make concession. The running of the well known Mason and Dixon's line settled the long and bitter dispute between the colonies of Pennsylvania and Maryland; but though it exercised an influence on the Pennsylvania and Virginia boundary question, it decided nothing. The latitude of this line is  $39^{\circ} 43' 26''$  north; but neither party was willing to accept it as the dividing line. The proprietaries claimed under the royal grant a territory three degrees of latitude in width—that is, "from the beginning of the fortieth degree of north latitude to the beginning of the three-and-fortieth degree of north latitude." They contended that the beginning of the first degree of north latitude is the equator, and the beginning of the second degree is at the end of the first, therefore, that the beginning of the fortieth is at the ending of the thirty-ninth, or  $39^{\circ}$  north latitude. They, therefore, claimed this parallel as the southern limit of the colony, which would have given Pennsylvania a strip of land  $43' 26''$  in width south of Mason and Dixon's line, in that part of the state west of the western boundary of Maryland. But Virginia, on the contrary, claimed that the boundary between the two states should be the parallel of  $40^{\circ}$  north latitude. This would have given to Virginia a strip  $16' 34''$  north of the present State line as far east as the western limits of Maryland. From the position of this line it will be seen that the claim of Virginia did not include Pittsburg, which is situated at  $40^{\circ} 26' 34''$  north latitude, although that state continued to claim jurisdiction over the territory around the head of the Ohio.

The first practical step toward a definite settlement was taken in 1779, by the appointment of George Bryan, John Ewing and David Rittenhouse, on the part of Pennsylvania, and Dr. James Madison and Robert Andrews, on the part of Virginia, as commissioners to meet in conference and determine the boundary. They met at Baltimore, August 31st, 1779, where they made and subscribed to the following agreement: "We (naming the commissioners), do hereby mutually, in behalf of our respective states, ratify and confirm the following agreement, *viz.*: To extend Mason and Dixon's line due west five degrees of latitude, to be computed from the Delaware, for the southern boundary of Pennsylvania, and that a meridian drawn from the western extremity thereof to the northern limit of said state be the western boundary of said state forever." This agreement of the commissioners was ratified—upon certain conditions as to land titles—by the Virginia

PITTSBURGH AND ALLEGHENY, AS SEEN FROM COAL HILL, (MOUNT WASHINGTON), IN 1849.

FROM AN ENGRAVING IN THE POSSESSION OF MR. CHAS. E. WOLFENDALE, OF ALLEGHENY CITY.



Legislature June 23d, 1780, and by the General Assembly of Pennsylvania on the 23d of September of the same year. All that now remained was to draw the boundary lines in accordance with the decision of the commission, and thus give the settlers an opportunity of knowing to which State their allegiance was henceforth due. A joint commission was accordingly appointed by the two States, that performed its duty in the summer and fall of 1784, as far as regarded the southern line. The southern boundary being thus extended to its western extremity, it only remained to run a meridian line from that point to the Ohio river to close the controversy with Virginia. This task was entrusted to a commission that entered on its duty in May, 1785, and on the 23d of August united in the following report: "We, the subscribers, commissioners appointed by the States of Pennsylvania and Virginia, to ascertain the boundary between said States, do certify, that we have carried a meridian line from the southwest corner of Pennsylvania northward to the river Ohio, and marked it by cutting a wide vista over all the principal hills, intersected by said line, and by felling or deadening trees, generally, through all the lower grounds. And we have likewise placed stones, marked on the east side P and on the west side V, on most of the principal hills, and where the line strikes the Ohio; which stones are accurately placed in the true meridian, bounding the States aforesaid." Thus ended this protracted dispute, although it still required some time to adjust the details, especially upon the part of Virginia.

---

## CHAPTER V.

---

### WESTERN PENNSYLVANIA DURING THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD.

---

Extent of Settlements—Revolution Foreshadowed—Detroit a Source of Trouble to the Frontier—Affairs at Fort Pitt—General Hand at the Fort—Traitors West of the Mountains—Broadhead's Expedition up the Allegheny—Lack of Supplies and Discontent—General William Irvine in Command—Aggressiveness of the Indians—Surrender of Cornwallis—Growth of Population—Religion.

Settlements continued to multiply in Western Pennsylvania, notwithstanding the disturbances through which it was passing. "Probably not less than fifty houses constituted the town at the commencement of 1774. From Fort Pitt far up the Monongahela, and along many of its branches, were settlements. Upon eastern tributaries of the Ohio, and down that stream for more than a hundred miles were to be seen cabins of frontier men; but not a single settler had yet ventured across that river. Small cultivated fields broke in upon the monotony of the wilderness for a short distance up the east side of the Allegheny from Pittsburgh, while toward the mountains, Forbes' road was, in general, the northern limit of civilized habitations."

But there was to be no monotony in the life of the backwoodsmen while Fort Pitt must remain for a few years more, not only the place of embarkation for the West, but a center of military operations. "The day of the Revolution now began to dawn. Quickly after the battle of Lexington were the fires of patriotism lighted west of the mountains. The hearts of many of the backwoodsmen were soon aglow with enthusiasm for the cause of liberty. On the 16th of May, 1775, conventions were held at Pittsburg and Hanna's Town for citizens to give expression to their views and sentiments regarding the acts of the mother country, and to take initiatory steps toward providing for the common defense. The boundary troubles for the time were forgotten. In the fall a number of frontiersmen enlisted for the Virginia service. The commencement of 1776 found the trans-Allegheny settlements not greatly behind the seaboard in their determination to repel, by force of arms, aggressions of parliament and the king." The meeting held at Pittsburg passed a resolution in which they say that "this committee have the highest sense of the spirited behaviour of their brethren in New England, and do most cordially approve of their opposing the invaders of American rights and privileges to the utmost extreme, and that each member of this committee, respectively, will animate and encourage their neighborhood to follow the brave example."

At the commencement of the struggle of the colonies for independence, the scattered settlements to the west of the mountains had little to fear from invading armies of Great Britain. Their dread was of a more merciless foe. Nor were their apprehensions groundless; for, although the noted chief Kiyasuta declared on the part of the Six Nations and their allies at a conference held at Pittsburg, July 8th, 1776, that his people would not permit either the Americans or the English to lead an army through their country, still the influence of British gold and British traders and emissaries was not long in arraying the tribes of the north and west against the Americans. Treaties and explanations on the part of the United States were to little purpose. Painted and plumed warriors soon carried destruction and death to the dismayed frontiers—the direct result of a most ferocious policy, adopted by England in opposition to the advice of some of her best and ablest statesmen—"letting loose," in the language of Chatham, "the horrible hell-hounds of savage war" upon the exposed settlements. The deadly strife thus begun, was made up on the side of the Indians largely of predatory incursions of scalping parties; the tomahawk and scalping knife sparing neither age nor sex, while the torch laid waste the homes of the unfortunate bordermen. It is difficult fully to appreciate the appalling dangers which beset the frontiers; for, to the natural ferocity of the savages, there was added the powerful support of Great Britain, lavish in her resources, whose western agents, especially at the commencement of the war, were noted for their zeal in obeying the behests of their government.

The principal point of British power and influence in the northwest was Detroit, where Lieutenant Governor Henry Hamilton, who paid a bounty for scalps, but withheld it for prisoners, was in command. He was

captured by the Virginians early in 1779, and Major A. S. De Peyster, a man zealous in carrying out the policy of his government, but of a more humane disposition, succeeded to the command of the post. The Indian depredations on the frontier drew their inspiration to a great extent from that post.

The important post, however, of Fort Pitt was in possession of the Americans, and it continued the center of government authority and interest west of the Alleghenies during the revolutionary contest. In this district the military operations were almost wholly directed to the protection of the settlements. Expeditions, too, were made into the enemy's country, but were not always crowned with success. Captain John Neville, who was in command of Fort Pitt, tried to observe a strict neutrality with the Indians, but he had little influence with any except the Delawares. Hamilton, of Detroit, on the other hand, had as early as September, 1776, organized small parties of the savages against the scattered settlers on the Ohio and its branches, though the war on the western border was not fully inaugurated for nearly a year after.

With a view of securing the friendship of the Indians, or at least their neutrality, Congress appointed commissioners to hold treaties with them at different agencies. Those appointed for Pittsburg met there in July, 1776, but were not able to get the tribes together until October. In September they thought a general Indian war inevitable, and accordingly issued an order for the assembly of all the militia at Fort Pitt that could be spared for its defense. But the cloud blew over, and on the 8th of November Col. Morgan, the Indian agent for the Middle Department, wrote to John Hancock, president of Congress: "I have the happiness to inform you that the cloud which threatened to break over us is likely to disperse. The Six Nations with the Munsies, Delawares, Shawanees and Mohicans, who have been assembled here with their principal chiefs and warriors, to the number of six hundred and forty-four, have given the strongest assurance of their determination to preserve inviolate the peace and neutrality with the United States." But how long could they be trusted, especially while the western tribes were in the interests of the English?

The winter of 1776-7 was spent in comparative quiet, in Fort Pitt, where Major Neville was still in command with his company of one hundred men. On the 23d of February, 1777, fourteen boat carpenters and sawyers arrived at the fort from Philadelphia, and were set to work on the Monongahela, fourteen miles above, where they built thirty large batteaux, forty feet long, nine feet wide and thirty-two inches deep, which were intended to transport troops in case it became necessary to invade the Indian country. A bitter feeling of hostility against the Indians existed in the minds of the whites, especially the Virginians; nor were they very careful to distinguish between friendly and unfriendly savages. On their part the Indians, especially the Mingoes, continued in small parties to harass the settlements.

On the 1st of June, 1777, Brigadier General Edward Hand, of the Continental army, arrived at Fort Pitt and assumed command. Not long after his arrival he resolved on an expedition against the savages—

seemingly a timely movement, for upon the last of July there had been sent out from Detroit to devastate the western settlements, fifteen parties of Indians, consisting of two hundred and eighty-nine braves, with thirty white officers and rangers. The extreme frontier line needing protection, on the north reached from the Allegheny mountains to Kittanning, thence on the west down the Allegheny river and the Ohio to the Great Kanawha. The only posts of importance below Fort Pitt at that time were Fort Henry, at Wheeling, and Fort Randolph, at Point Pleasant. Rude stockades and block-houses were multiplied in the intervening distances and in the most exposed settlements, which were defended by small detachments from a Virginia regiment, also at least one independent company of Pennsylvanians, and by squads of militia on short tours of duty. Scouts likewise patrolled the country where danger seemed most imminent. But the wily savages frequently eluded their vigilance and fell with remorseless cruelty upon the homes of the borderers. The suffering from this mode of warfare was terrible.

General Hand was of opinion that nothing but carrying the war into the enemy's country and destroying their towns could prevent the depopulation of the frontier. The Wyandots and Mingoos were the most troublesome. For the purposes of this expedition he demanded two thousand men from the western counties of Pennsylvania and Virginia; but the requisition was not responded to with any degree of alacrity, although he succeeded in raising an army of eight hundred men, including the regulars at Forts Pitt and Randolph. Late in the fall having been deceived both as to the strength and spirit of the men, he was reluctantly forced to abandon the expedition. There was a lack of both men and supplies. One reason for the failure was a want of concert between the general and lieutenants and militia officers of the border counties. The boundary controversy also exercised a sinister influence. The most he could do under such circumstances was to act on the defensive; and he wrote, about this time: "If I can assist the inhabitants to stand their ground, I shall deem myself doing a good deal."

The Indians became very bold down the Ohio in the fall of 1777, and the successes they met with placed the settlements in still greater danger than they had been. Kittanning had been occupied by troops from the spring of that year, but Hand wrote to the commanding officer, Captain Samuel Moorhead, in the 14th of September: "Being convinced that, in your present condition, you are not able to defend yourself, much less to render the continent any service, you will withdraw from Kittanning, bringing everything away, leaving the houses and barracks standing." This evacuation caused the greatest alarm, and it was feared that the settlers would again be forced back till the mountains would become their western boundary.

Strong suspicions were entertained of some persons in the vicinity of Fort Pitt being in sympathy with the English, and some arrests were made; but most of those arrested were paroled. One of these, Alexander M'Kee, obtained a captain's commission from the British, and on the 28th of March, 1778, left Fort Pitt in company with Matthew Elliot and the Indian interpreter, Simon Girty, and joined the enemy.

They exerted all their influence among the Indians to stir them up against the settlements, which caused the Americans no little anxiety and trouble. Hand undertook several expeditions against the savages, but was not able to accomplish anything. In the spring of 1778, the commissioners for Indian affairs ordered the building of six large boats for the defense of the navigation between the military posts on the Ohio. On the 2d of May of this year Congress resolved to raise two regiments in Virginia and Pennsylvania to serve for one year, for the defense of the frontier. Aware that Detroit was the center from which all the trouble came, an expedition was planned against it, which was led by General Lachlan McIntosh. He built a fort at the mouth of the Beaver river, which was named after himself, and leaving it, set out into the West, following Bouquet's route pretty closely. But the expedition did not meet with the success anticipated.

On the 11th of August, 1779, Colonel Broadhead, who had been in command of the fort since the previous March, set out with six hundred men on an expedition against the Indians up the Allegheny. He went almost as far north as the State line, burned a number of towns and corn fields, and returned without the loss of a single man, reaching Fort Pitt on the 14th day of September. During the summer Fort Armstrong was built about two miles below Kittanning. On the 23d of June Broadhead wrote to Archibald Lochry, Lieutenant of Westmoreland county: "Lieut. Col. Bayard is at Kittanning, and will cover the frontier effectually;" and on the 31st of July, he wrote to Washington: "A complete stockade fort is erected at the Kittanning, and now called Fort Armstrong."

It was the intention of Washington to have erected a fort at Kittanning much sooner, and also at Venango, as is seen from one of his letters to Col. Broadhead, dated March 22, 1779, in which the following passage occurs: "I have directed Col. Rawlings' corps, consisting of three companies, to march from Frederick to Fort Pitt, as soon as he is relieved by a guard of militia. Upon his arrival, you are to detach him with his corps and as many as will make up one hundred, should his company be short of that number, to take post at Kittanning, and immediately throw up a stockade fort for the security of the convoys. When this is accomplished, a small garrison is to be left there, and the remainder are to proceed to Venango and establish another post of the same kind for the same purpose. The party is to go provided with proper tools from Fort Pitt, and Col. Rawlings is to be directed to make choice of good pieces of ground, and by all means to use every precaution against a surprise at either post." The fort at Venango was not, however, built till the year 1787, as we learn from Heart's Journal, in which it is stated that "in April, 1787, Captain Heart was ordered by Col. Harmer to the Venango country, Pennsylvania, for the purpose of building a fort on French creek, near its mouth, about 150 miles above Pittsburg," (the distance is 124 miles.) "Heart arrived at his destination on the 11th of May, and immediately commenced the erection of an earthwork. This was completed in December, 1787, and named Fort Franklin, in honor of the illustrious patriot, philosopher and statesman, Benjamin Franklin."

But the frontier, as well as the rest of the country, had more enemies than the British and the Indians. Money is the sinews of war; and the depreciation of paper currency, or continental money, had by this time become a very serious burden on the people, and all over the country great ingenuity was exercised to discover a remedy. Among others the prices of things were fixed, and the traders especially came in, and with good reason, for a large share of the public odium, who "are now commonly known," as a meeting of the officers of the line and staff in the western department, held in Pittsburg in October, 1779, states "by the disgraceful epithet of speculators." It was also resolved at the meeting, "that a select committee be appointed to collect all papers, and get what information they can possibly obtain, relative to the regulations which may have taken place down the country, and by them endeavor to ascertain the price of goods as they ought to sell at this place, and lay them, with whatever matters they may conceive necessary, before the committee at the next meeting." The committee having been appointed, met on the 6th of October and declared, "that at the present enormous prices, unless dire and absolute necessity compels, to buy shall be deemed as criminal as to sell; and should the traders refuse to sell at the regulated prices agreed on and fixed by this committee," they further "Resolved, that the commandant of the western department be waited upon by a committee, and earnestly requested for the good of the community, as well as the army, that said traders be immediately ordered to withdraw themselves and property from this post, being fully determined to have a reasonable trade or no trade, and live upon our rations and what our country can afford us; and should it be necessary, clothe ourselves with the produce of the forests, rather than live upon the virtuous part of the community to gratify our sanguinary enemies, and enrich rapacity; and as it is the unanimous opinion of this committee that the specious designing speculator is a monster of a deeper dye, and more malignant nature, than the savage Mingo in the wilderness, whose mischiefs are partial, while those occasioned by the speculators have become universal." Much more followed in the same strain, but the portions given are sufficient to show the depth and extent of the evil, and the feelings of utter abhorrence in which the traders were held. Mr. Craig remarks that "from the time of the meeting above referred to, we have no account of transactions here for several months." Col. Broadhead was still in command of Fort Pitt; an efficient officer and anxious to distinguish himself in the service of his country. But he found great difficulty in securing supplies for the garrison, as several of his letters to Washington and others about this time will amply prove. At a time when it was of great importance to keep on as good terms as possible with the Indians, who were still friends or neutrals, he could not but contrast the poverty of his resources with the plenty of the British. He says in one of his letters: "The Indian captains appointed by the British commandant at Detroit are clothed in the most elegant manner, and have many valuable presents made them. The captains I have appointed by authority of Congress, are naked and receive nothing but a little whiskey, for which they are reviled by the Indians in general, so

that unless some kind of a system is introduced, I must expect to see all the Indians in favor of the British, despite of every address in my power."

Early in 1781, Col. George Rodgers Clarke arrived at Fort Pitt on his way down the Ohio, in command of an expedition against the enemy in the West; and Broadhead, whose force then consisted of not more than two hundred men, was instructed by Washington to detach his field pieces, howitzers and train to join him. Fears were soon entertained that the Delawares, who were the most favorable to the American cause, had declared in favor of the British and were marching against Fort McIntosh. Fort Pitt was little better than a heap of ruins, while the garrison, ill fed and equipped, was in a sorry condition to repel an enemy, should the Indians take the fort below, and attack it. The militia of the department was without proper organization, and, when called into service, destitute, to a great extent, of military knowledge and discipline.

"The civil government of the country was even in a worse state than the military, on account of the excitement regarding the boundary between Pennsylvania and Virginia. Both states before the war had asserted their claims to, and exercised an organized jurisdiction over, the disputed territory. As between the two commonwealths, the quarrel was brought to an end, virtually, in 1779; but bitter feelings still existed among the people—the line was not yet run. As a consequence of having long contemned the authority of a neighboring state, many had come into open disrespect of their own. Hence there was a restlessness prevailing in the country, and a desire on the part of some to emigrate into the wilderness beyond the Ohio to form a new state."

On the 29th of August, 1781, Broadhead wrote Washington: "The Maryland corps was stationed at a post on the frontier of Westmoreland county, and have in a body deserted and crossed the mountains. Indeed, I am afraid the other corps will soon follow, if their sufferings are not attended to." On the 6th of September he again wrote the commander-in-chief: "Col. Gibson still continues to counteract me, and the officers who favor his claim reject my orders, others refuse his, and things are in the utmost confusion." These unfortunate circumstances rendered it necessary to send some one else to take command; and after mature deliberation Washington wrote to General William Irvine, under date of May 8th, to proceed from Carlisle, where he then was, with all convenient despatch to Fort Pitt, and assume command. He arrived on the 25th, and found the country people in a frenzy of excitement because of Indian raids. The garrisons of Forts Pitt and McIntosh were in a state of mutiny, and Irvine had to exercise great firmness in restoring order. Soon the result was that two persons suffered the death penalty, while a number of others got "one hundred lashes well laid on," and a better state of affairs was the result.

But brighter days were dawning; the surrender of Cornwallis broke the power of the British, although Detroit, the instigator of Pittsburg's trouble, was for some time longer in their possession. Upon the reception of this intelligence, the following order was issued:

FORT PITT, November 6th, 1781.

"Parole—General.

Countersign—Joy.

"General Irvine has the pleasure to congratulate the troops upon the great and glorious news. Lord Cornwallis, with the troops under his command, surrendered, prisoners of war, on the 19th of October last, to the allied armies of America and France, under the immediate command of his excellency General Washington. The prisoners amount to upwards of five thousand regular troops, near two thousand tories, and as many negroes, besides a number of merchants and other followers.

"Thirteen pieces of artillery will be fired this day at 10 o'clock, in the fort, at which time the troops will be under arms, with their colors displayed. The commissaries will issue a gill of whiskey, extraordinary, to the non-commissioned officers and privates, upon this joyful occasion."

During the period embraced in this chapter the country around the head of the Ohio, east of that and the Allegheny river, began to be well settled, although it would be difficult to state with any degree of accuracy what the population was. Pittsburg, too, began more and more to assume the appearance of a town, though the population, exclusive of the garrison, would not probably exceed four hundred souls.

No account has come down to us, beyond what was given in the last chapter, of the manner in which the spiritual necessities of the people were ministered to; and it can hardly be said that any congregations were as yet organized. Nor were the people sufficiently settled to devote attention to the education of their children in schools, although, doubtless, the subject of mental training was not wholly neglected.\*

---

## CHAPTER VI.

---

### THE ERECTION AND ORGANIZATION OF ALLEGHENY COUNTY.

---

State of Affairs at Fort Pitt—Laying Out Pittsburg—Last Purchase from the Indians—Erection of Allegheny County—Location of County Seat—First Newspaper, Market, School—Courts—Formation of Townships—Boroughs—Allegheny, Elizabeth, McKeesport—Religion—Conclusion.

We cannot enter upon the history of the organization of Allegheny county, whose centenary is now the one theme on the tongues of half a million of her people, without a further glance at the state of affairs at Fort Pitt after the arrival of General Irvine, and the cessation of hostili-

---

\*Much of the information contained in this chapter has been taken from Craig's *History of Pittsburg* and Butterfield's *Washington-Irvine's Correspondence*.

ties between the English and Americans; for that cessation itself was hardly known to be permanent until considerable time had passed. Col. Broadhead had been superceded by his rival, Col. Gibson, a short time before the arrival of Gen. Irvine, and was now undergoing a trial, mainly, it would appear, for his extravagance in the use or waste of the public stores. Irvine wrote to General Washington in December, 1781: "The consumption of public stores, in my opinion, has been enormous, particularly military stores, and I fear the reason for it will not be justifiable, viz: that the militia would all fly if they had not powder and lead given them, not only when in service, but to keep at their homes. \* \* \* \* I find that near 2,000 lbs. of lead and 4,000 lbs. of powder have been issued to the militia since the dispute between Cols. Broadhead and Gibson, chiefly by orders of the former, besides arms, accoutrements, etc., and not a man called into active service." He spoke, at the same time, of the manner in which he had re-formed the companies of soldiers at the fort, and also of the failure of General Clarke's expedition, reference to which was made in the last chapter. He noted further the encouragement the savages would feel at this failure, and the probability of an attack being made on the frontier, seconded by the British, who were still in possession of Detroit. In view of this he thought that the site of Pittsburg was not the best for a fort, but that it should be at the mouth of Chartiers Creek. He writes Washington: "I have been viewing the country in this vicinity, and find no place equal for a post to the mouth of Chartiers Creek, about four miles down the river. Capt. Hutchins pointed that place out to me before I left Philadelphia, and says there is no place equal to it anywhere within forty miles of Fort Pitt. I think it best calculated on many accounts. First, the ground is such that works may be constructed to contain any number of men from 50 to 1,000. It is by nature almost inaccessible on three sides, and on the fourth no commanding ground within 3,000 yards. Secondly, as it would effectually cover the settlements on Chartiers Creek, the necessity for keeping a post at Fort McIntosh would, of course, cease. In case of making that the main post, Fort Pitt should be demolished, except the north bastion, on which a strong block-house should be erected. A small party on it would as effectually keep up communication with the settlements on the Monongahela as the whole garrison now does, for the necessary detachments to McIntosh, Wheeling, etc., so divide the troops that no one place can be held without a large body of troops, indeed. I do not like Fort McIntosh being kept a post in the present situation of things. If the enemy from Detroit should undertake to make us a visit, it would be an excellent place for them to take by surprise, from whence they could send out Indians and other partizans, and lay the whole country waste before we could dislodge them." Few passages in the early correspondence regarding Western Pennsylvania contain more practical wisdom than this; and the reader of our early annals will not fail to remember that the mouth of Chartiers Creek was the very spot upon which the Indians wanted the traders to erect a fort for their protection, before the breaking out of the French war, though Washington thought, at the end of 1753, that it was not so

well suited as the forks; but then he had in view to protect the mouth of the Monongahela from the French coming down the Allegheny. Still a fort at the forks could easily have been bombarded from any of the surrounding hills, without its being able to make an effectual defence. And when Fort Duquesne was finally taken there were not wanting those who favored the erection of a fort on Boyd's Hill, overlooking the Monongahela, which, from the name of the principal advocate of the plan, was long known as Ayres' Hill; with a smaller fortification on the hill overlooking the Allegheny. Could an enemy have approached with artillery, Fort Pitt could have made no defence at all.

Indian depredations, insubordination to a greater or less extent among the soldiers, and the remaining shadows of the boundary dispute, left Western Pennsylvania in a very unsettled state for several years, and made the post of the commander at Fort Pitt one of no little responsibility. The dispute between Cols. Broadhead and Gibson was by no means quieted, and their partisans entertained bitter feelings. The Indians from Canada and New York still threatened to return and take possession of the forks; it may be truly said that it was a time when "there was no king in Israel." Major Ward, presumably the one who surrendered to Contrecoeur in 1754, laid claim to a place known as "the King's Orchard," which lay in immediate contact with the fort on the bank of the Allegheny; and in the assertion of the claim created no little disturbance. But it would have been difficult to have found an officer better fitted for the trying position he occupied than Gen. Irvine. The recording of these troubles, however, becomes monotonous to the reader, and will not be further pursued.

The adherence of the Penns to the British cause not only justified, but necessitated depriving them of the lands which, though they had received them from the crown, they had disposed of to a great extent to those who were engaged in an effort, justified by all laws human and divine, in throwing off allegiance to the crown; and it was not fitting that persons whose interests it was to frustrate their laudable efforts should hold jurisdiction over them as governors, or have disposal of lands. Hence the charter was annulled by an Act of Assembly, dated November 27th, 1779, and, as compensation for the rights and possessions of which they were deprived, the Penns were to receive one hundred and thirty thousand pounds sterling, and were permitted to retain their manors. These "manors" were extensive tracts of land which had been surveyed at different times previously in various parts of the province, and were forty-four in number, aggregating 421,015 acres.

In the fall of 1783 the proprietaries, John Penn, Jr., and John Penn, concluded to sell the lands within the Manor of Pittsburg. The first sale was made in January of the following year, to Isaac Craig and Stephen Bayard, of all the ground between Fort Pitt and the Allegheny river, "Supposed to contain about three acres." Subsequently, to the date of that agreement, the proprietaries concluded to lay out a town at the junction of the rivers. This undertaking was completed by Thos. Vickroy, of Bedford county, in June, and approved by Tench Francis, the attorney of the proprietaries, on the 30th of September, 1784. The

boundary lines, were the two rivers and Grant and Eleventh streets, and the plan which appears to have been made by George Woods under the direction of Vickroy, is commonly called "the Woods' Plan, or "the Old Military Plan;" and, curiously enough, the chain by which it was measured was one-eighth of an inch to the foot too short, as surveyors at the present time are aware. Sales immediately commenced, and many applications for lots were made as soon as the survey was completed and before it had been traced on paper.

General Irvine left Fort Pitt on the 1st of October, 1783, when he turned over his command to a small continental force, his garrison having previously been furloughed, except a small detachment, and Major Marbury assumed command. Major Craig, one of the most public-spirited citizens of the town, made an effort, in connection with some others, to build a distillery near the fort, to be run by a windmill instead of by water, which should serve to do the grinding for it as well as for the inhabitants. He also tried to raise a subscription for a post rider, but the sums offered were not sufficient to insure success, and it was abandoned for the present.

The conclusion of the war between the United States and Great Britain gave a new stimulus to settlement, weakened the confidence of the Indians, and left a large body of trained warriors ready at any time to march against them in case of an outbreak; and though the natives were still restless on the frontier, and occasional depredations were committed, the settlements enjoyed greater quiet than they had done before. One of the boldest of these depredations on the frontier was the burning of Hannastown, the seat of justice of Westmoreland county, on the 13th of July, 1782. But the time had arrived for the extinction of the Indian title to all the territory of Pennsylvania. From the formation of Westmoreland county, February 26th, 1783, all Western Pennsylvania north of Washington county, and east and south of the rivers, belonged to Westmoreland. Its extent was to be still further increased. The last treaty held at Fort Stanwix, and the last in which Pennsylvania was interested, was in October, 1784, at which the commissioners of Pennsylvania purchased the residue in the Indian lands within the limits of our state, the deed for which was signed by the chiefs of the Six Nations on the 23d of that month. This purchase was confirmed by the Wyandot and Delaware Indians at Fort McIntosh, by a deed executed by those Nations, dated January 21st, 1785. This last accession to lands was called by the whites the "New Purchase," and was added to Westmoreland county.

Having gradually traced the territory embraced in this part of the state from the claim of the Indians, who were not, however, the first occupants, through those of France and Virginia to its present government, and through the counties of Cumberland, Bedford, Westmoreland and Washington, we are now prepared to treat intelligently of the erection and organization of Allegheny county, and the changes through which it was destined to pass till it was finally reduced to its present limits.

The steady increase of population consequent on the conclusion of the Revolutionary War and the weakening of the power of the

---

Indians, as well as the inconvenience of having the courts of law at so great a distance as Greensburg was from Pittsburg, the center of population for this district, impressed the people with the necessity of having a new county formed for the benefit of the people around the head of the Ohio. A petition was accordingly prepared and presented to the General Assembly, which was favorably received; and that body passed "An Act for the erection of certain parts of the counties of Westmoreland and Washington into a separate county."

Section I. of the Act states that "whereas the inhabitants of those parts of the counties of Westmoreland and Washington which lie most convenient to the town of Pittsburg, have by petition set forth that they have been long subject to many inconveniences, from their being situated at so great a distance from the seat of judicature in their respective counties, and that they conceive their interests and happiness would be greatly promoted by being erected into a separate county, comprehending the town of Pittsburg; and as it appears just that they should be relieved in the premises, and gratified in their reasonable request;

"Section II. Be it enacted, and it is hereby enacted by the Representatives of the Freemen of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, in General Assembly met, and by the authority of the same, that all those parts of the counties of Westmoreland and Washington lying within the limits and bounds hereinafter described, shall be, and hereby are erected into a separate county: that is to say, beginning at the mouth of Flaherty's Run, on the south side of the Ohio river, from thence by a straight line to the plantation on which Joseph Scott, Esq., now lives, on Montoure's Run, to include the same; from thence by a straight line to the mouth of Miller's Run on Chartiers Creek; thence by a straight line to the mouth of Perry's Mill Run, on the east side of the Monongahela river; thence up the said river to the mouth of Becket's Run; thence by a straight line to the mouth of Sewickley Creek, on the Youghiogheny river; thence down the said river to the mouth of Brush Run, on Turtle Creek; thence up Turtle Creek to the main fork thereof; thence by a northerly line until it strikes Poketos Creek; thence down the said creek to the mouth of the Allegheny river; thence up the Allegheny river to the northern boundary of the State, thence along the same to the river Ohio; and thence up the same to the place of beginning \* \* \* \* to be thenceforth known and called by the name of Allegheny county." The other sections of the act relate to the offices, privileges, duties, etc., of the inhabitants of the newly formed county. From these boundaries it will be seen that Allegheny county at that time embraced all the territory north and west of the Ohio and Allegheny rivers, with a large tract east and south of those streams. Benjamin Franklin was at that time President of the Supreme Executive Council, as the chief executive of the State was at that time called; but owing to his advanced age and infirmities, the greater part of the business devolved upon the Vice President, Peter Muhlenberger.

The boundaries of the county were still further extended by the annexation of a considerable tract from the northern part of Washington county, which was authorized by an act bearing date September 17th,

1789, the first section of which declares that, "whereas the inhabitants of that part of the county of Washington which is included in the boundaries hereinafter mentioned, have by their petition represented to this House their remote situation from the seat of justice, and prayed to be annexed to the county of Allegheny; and the prayer of the petitioners appearing just and reasonable," it is enacted by section second that the territory bounded by the following lines shall be included in Allegheny county, namely: "Beginning at the Ohio river, where the boundary line of the state crosses the said river; from thence in a straight line to White's mill, on Raccoon Creek; from thence by a straight line to Armstrong's mill, on Miller's run, and from thence by a straight line to the Monongahela river, opposite the mouth of Perry's run." The fourth section of the act authorizes and directs Peter Kidd and John Beaver to survey and mark the line of the tract; for which they are to receive twenty-five shillings per day, "and no more," to be paid by Allegheny county. The triangular piece of land bordering on Lake Erie, and consisting of 202,181 acres, was purchased from the United States by Pennsylvania, for the sum of \$151,640.25, or 75 cents per acre, March 3d, 1792, and added to Allegheny county. With this addition the county reached its maximum area.

The county having been erected, the next step was the location of the county seat, and the erection of the necessary buildings. While Pittsburg would appear, on account of its population and growing importance, to have been the proper place for the seat of justice, the opposite side of the Allegheny was preferred, from the fact that the state owned a large tract of land there, and the ground was not so hilly as Pittsburg was at that time. And here it will be necessary for us to pause and retrace our steps a few years to inquire how the state came into possession of that tract. It was a part of the purchase of 1784 by which the claim of the Indians to the soil of our state was extinguished. Says Judge Agnew: "The Commonwealth having become the sovereign proprietor of all the lands within the state, and intending and anticipating the purchase of the Indian title, provided by an act of the 25th of March, 1783, for the appropriation of all that portion of the purchase of 1784 and 1785, north of the Ohio and west of the Allegheny river and the Conewango creek, by dividing the same into two large and separate sections. These were: 1st. For the redemption of the Certificates of Depreciation given to the officers and soldiers of the Pennsylvania line, in pursuance of an act of the 18th of December, 1780, providing that the certificates should be equal to gold or silver, in payment of unlocated lands, if the owners should think proper to purchase such. 2d. In fulfillment of the promise of the state, in a resolution of March 7th, 1780, to the officers and soldiers of the Pennsylvania line, to make them certain donations in lands according to their rank in the service.

"The act of the 12th of March, 1783, therefore, divided this territory by a due west line, running from Mogulbughtiton creek,\* on the Allegheny river above Kittanning, (probably Pine creek), to the western

---

\*Mogulbughtiton is Mahoning creek —*Denny's Military Journal*. (pp. 115, 117), who calls it Mohelbeteetam.

---

boundary of the state. The course of the line runs between seven and eight miles south of the present city of New Castle." The line was run no further than the Beaver river, as the western boundary of the state had not at that time been marked. "The land south of this boundary was appropriated to the redemption of the Depreciation Certificates, and became known as the 'Depreciation Lands.' Out of this section were reserved to the state two tracts of 3000 acres each; one at the mouth of the Allegheny, where the city of Allegheny now stands, the other at the mouth of Big Beaver creek on both sides, including Fort McIntosh (now Beaver). The land north of the line above described was appropriated to the donations to the soldiers of the Pennsylvania line for their services in the Revolutionary war, and became known as the 'Donation Lands.'"

The opinion of Gen. William Irvine, the agent appointed by the state to explore and examine the Donation Lands, will be curious and interesting to the people living on those lands to-day. He reports that he found the land north of the line of the Depreciation Lands, and eastward from the path from Fort Pitt to the mouth of French Creek, beginning about forty miles above Fort Pitt, is pretty good for about five or six miles; thence to the Allegheny river, about twenty-five miles due east, no land was fit for cultivation. In consequence of this report the Supreme Executive Council of the State left out of the wheels by which the lots were disposed of the lots within that section. The section was for that reason called the "Struck District." Yet much of the land is as good for agricultural purposes as the rest, while for oil and natural gas it is one of the richest territories in the world.

The tract of three thousand acres reserved by the state, opposite Fort Pitt, was to be surveyed in an oblong of not less than one mile in depth from the Allegheny and Ohio rivers, and extending up and down the said rivers from opposite Fort Pitt so far as may be necessary to include the requisite number of acres. The survey was made by Alexander McClean, in April, 1785, in pursuance of an order to make the survey before the other lands were surveyed. The northern boundary began on the right bank of the Ohio river, nearly opposite the mouth of Chartiers' creek, and ran east, nine hundred and seventy-two perches to a hickory tree, north eighty perches to a sassafras, east two hundred and twenty-nine and a half perches to a mulberry, north six perches to a post and a stone on the bank of Girty's run, thence down Girty's run's several courses—in all one hundred and twenty-two perches—to the Allegheny river. The two rivers constituted the remaining boundaries. The subjoined remarks of David Redick, who was then a man of mark in Western Pennsylvania, will strike the inhabitants of the fair and flourishing sister city as somewhat amusing, to say the least. Writing to President Franklin under date of February 19th, 1787, he says in his peculiar style and orthography: "On Tuesday last I went with several gentlemen to fix on the spot for laying out the town opposite Pittsburg, and at the same time took a general review of the track, and find it far inferior to expectations, although I thought I had been no stranger to it. There is some pretty good low ground on the rivers Ohio and Alle-

ghania, but there is a small proportion of dry land which appears any way valuable, either for timber or soil, but especially for soil, it abounds with high hills, deep hollows, almost inaccessible to a surveyor. I am of the opinion that if the inhabitants of the moon are capable of receiving the same advantages from the earth which we do from their world, I say, if it be so, this same far-famed tract of land would afford a variety of beautiful lunar spots, not unworthy the eye of a philosopher. I cannot think that ten acre lots on such pitts and hills will profitably meet with purchasers, unless, like a pig in a poke, it be kept out of view."

When, by an Act dated September 11th, 1787, the lands of this reservation were ordered to be put up for sale, it was decreed that "the President or Vice-President in Council shall reserve out of the lots of the said town, for the use of the state, so much land as they shall deem necessary for a court-house, for places of public worship and burying the dead; and within the said town one hundred acres for a common of pasture." The VIII. Section of the Act for the erection of Allegheny county directed the trustees of the county to choose lots on the reserved tract, opposite Pittsburg, for a court-house and prison. But the country beyond the Allegheny being then uninhabited and subject to Indian incursions, a Supplement to this Act was passed April 13th, 1791, repealing so much of it as authorized the trustees therein named to erect a court-house and prison on any part of the reserved tract opposite the town of Pittsburg. Section II. authorized and required "George Wallace, Devereux Smith, William Elliott, Jacob Bousman and John Wilkins, or any three of them, to purchase and take assurance in the name of the Commonwealth, for the use and benefit of the county of Allegheny, of some convenient piece of ground in the town of Pittsburg, and thereupon to erect a court-house and prison, sufficient for the public purposes of the said county." And the same Act authorizes them to draw on the county commissioners for the necessary funds. Such were the provisions made for the location of the public buildings of the new county. And it will be proper for us to pause and inquire into the growth at that time of the town that was to contain the infant court-house and prison of which at the present day we are privileged to witness the full-grown successors.

At the close of 1784 Arthur Lee visited Pittsburg and left an account, by no means flattering, of its condition and prospects. He says: "Pittsburg is inhabited almost entirely by Scots and Irish, who live in paltry log houses, and are as dirty as in the north of Ireland, or even Scotland. There is a great deal of small trade carried on, the goods being brought at the vast expenses of forty-five shillings per cwt. from Philadelphia and Baltimore. They take in the shops money, wheat flour and skins. There are in the town four attorneys, two doctors, and not a priest of any persuasion, nor church, nor chapel; so that they are likely to be damned, without the benefit of clergy. The rivers encroach fast on the town, and to such a degree, that, as a gentleman told me, the Allegheny had in thirty years of his memory carried away one hundred yards. The place, I believe, will never be very considerable."

A description of Pittsburg and vicinity was written for the first number of the *Gazette*, by H. H. Breckenridge, in July, 1786, but it is considerably overdrawn. Among other things he says: "The town of Pittsburg, as at present built, stands chiefly on what is called the third bank; that is, the third rising of the ground above the Allegheny water. For there is the first bank, which confines the river at the present time; and about three hundred feet removed is a second, like the falling of a garden; then a third at the distance of about three hundred yards; and, lastly, a fourth bank, all of easy inclination, and parallel with the Allegheny river. \* \* \* \* The town consists at present of about a hundred dwelling houses, with buildings appurtenant. More are daily added, and for some time past it has improved with an equal but continual pace. The inhabitants, children, men and women, are about fifteen hundred; this number doubling almost every year, from the accessions of people from abroad, and from those born in the town." Another estimate, which, on account of the particulars it gives, appears more deserving of credit, says: "Pittsburg, in 1786, contained thirty-six log houses, one stone and one frame house, and five small stores." Dr. Hildredth, of Marietta, who passed through the town in 1788, writes: "Pittsburg then contained four or five hundred inhabitants, several retail stores, and a small garrison of troops was kept in old Fort Pitt. \* \* \* \* The houses were chiefly built of logs, but now and then one had assumed the appearance of neatness and comfort."

The first newspaper west of the mountains, the *Gazette*, was established on the 29th of July, 1786. A mail route to Philadelphia was established in the fall of the same year, and the reader will no doubt be pleased to learn that the receipts for the year ending October 1, 1790, netted \$110.99. A market house was built in 1787, at the corner of Market street and Second avenue, and regular market days appointed. On the 29th of September, of the same year, an Act was passed by the Legislature for the establishment of an academy, or public school, and the important work of education was begun. Such may be taken to represent as fair a picture of Pittsburg's position and population as it is possible to draw at the time of the erection of the county. It now remains to speak of its organization.

Before the settlement of the boundary dispute the Earl of Dunmore, governor of that colony, organized the first courts of the West Augusta District, to which Pittsburg belonged, in December, 1774, at Fort Pitt. According to the extant records, the first court held there convened February 21st, 1775, and the next day a ducking-stool for the district was erected at the confluence of the two rivers. The last court held at the fort was on November 20th of the year following. In the meantime a primitive court-house had been built for Augusta county at "Augusta Town," a prospective village about two miles west of the site of the present Washington. After the formation of Youghioghenia county, November 8th, 1776, the seat of justice was restored to Fort Pitt, where the first court was held December 23d, 1776. Justice continued to be administered there until August 25th, of the next year, when the blind goddess removed her home to the house of Andrew Heath, on the

west side of the Monongahela river, a short distance above the present town of Elizabeth. At the end of two months the courts began to be convened "at the new court-house on the plantation of Andrew Heath," as the records informs us. Here they were held till 1781. The selection of this site affords an interesting picture of the manner in which our forefathers transacted business. Says the historian of Washington county: "The electors were required to meet on the 8th of December, 1776, at the house of Andrew Heath, on the Monongahela river, to choose the most convenient place for holding courts, for the county of Youghioghania. Notices of the election were to be given by the sheriff, ministers and rectors. \* \* \* \* The electors met at the appointed time and selected the farm of Andrew Heath as the most convenient place. \* \* \* \* The court directed Thomas Smallman, John Canon and John Gibson, or any two of them, to provide a house at the public expense for the use of holding the court, and that the sheriff contract with the workmen to put the same in repair. \* \* \* \* On the 24th of June, 1778, the court ordered Col. William Crawford and David Shepherd to lay out the prison bounds, and make a report. \* \* \* \* On the 24th of November Messrs. Kuykendall and Newall were authorized to contract with some persons to junk and daub the court-house and provide locks and bars for the doors of the jail, and to build an addition to the eastern end of the court-house and jail sixteen feet square, and one story high, with good, sufficient logs, a good cobber roof, a good outside chimney, with convenient seats for the court and the bar, with a sheriff's box, a good iron-pipe stove for the jail room, and that they have a pair of stocks, a whipping-post and pillory erected in the court yard."

The settlement of the boundary dispute, soon after, put an end to the jurisdiction of Virginia in the territory of Allegheny county; and we shall accordingly turn our attention to the courts of Pennsylvania.

The first court held under the authority of Pennsylvania in which the inhabitants of the western part of the state were interested was convened at Bedford before the erection of Westmoreland county, on the 16th of April, 1771. The pioneers were represented by George Wilson, William Crawford, Thomas Gist and Dorsey Pentecost, who were Justices of the Peace and Judges of the Court. The court divided the county into townships, and Pitt township, as we have seen, embraced nearly the whole of Allegheny county. There were at that time fifty-two land owners, twenty tenants and thirteen single freemen. With the erection of Westmoreland county, two years later, jurisdiction over all the western part of the state was transferred to it. The county seat was Hannastown, on the old Forbes' road, about three miles northeast of Greensburg, although some of the trustees at the time of the selection preferred Pittsburg. Justice was first administered there on the 6th—or, as some authorities will have it, on the 13th of April, 1773, by William Crawford as president judge. Poor Crawford! After giving up his allegiance to Pennsylvania, as has already been stated, and taking an active part in Virginia's side of the boundary controversy, he led an expedition against the Wyandot and Delaware Indians in June,

---

1782, was defeated, taken prisoner, and, after cruel torture, burnt at the stake. At the burning of Hannastown by the Indians the house in which court was held escaped, and court was held there until October, 1786, when the county seat was transferred to Greensburg, where the first court convened in January, 1787. But with the erection of Allegheny county a new seat of justice was established.

The first officer named for the new county was the prothonotary, James Bryson, who was chosen September 25th, 1788, the day after the erection of the county. On the 29th Samuel Jones was commissioned registrar for the probate of wills, and granting letters of administration and recording of deeds. He was at the same time commissioned a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas. The next day General Richard Butler was chosen Lieutenant. October 8th George Wallace was appointed President of the Court of Common Pleas and quarter session of the peace, of jail delivery and of the Orphan's Court. With him were associated John Metzgar, Michael Hillman and Robert Ritchie, who were Judges until the reorganization under the state constitution of 1790. On the 21st of November of the same year, 1788, John Johnston and Abraham Kirkpatrick were appointed and commissioned Justices of the Peace and of the Court of Common Pleas; and at the same time Richard Butler and William Tilton were named Justices of the Court of Common Pleas.

The division of the county into townships for the better government of the increasing population was a matter of the first importance, and early engaged the attention of the court. On the 18th of December, 1788, the court, consisting of George Wallace, President, and Joseph Scott, John Johnston and John Williams, Justices, divided the county into the following seven townships, namely: Moon, St. Clair, Mifflin, Elizabeth, Versailles, Plumb and Pitt. But the boundaries of these townships have been so changed by sub-division and the formation of new townships that a description of them would not be of interest to the reader at the present day; suffice it to say, that the action of the court was confirmed by the General Assembly under Thomas Mifflin, President, September 4th, 1789. Of equal importance to the division of the county into townships, was its division into election districts. There having been only one, at Pittsburg, a second and third were established by an act of September 29th, 1789. John Griffin was appointed Collector of Excise for the counties of Allegheny and Westmoreland; but he declined to serve, and Robert Hunter was named in his stead September 16th, 1789. James Morrison was appointed Sheriff, and David Watson Coroner October 30th, of the same year. The first court for the new county was held December 16th, 1788, the particulars of which will be found in another part of this history; and the county was fairly launched into the stormy sea of the world. The Whisky Insurrection of 1791 disturbed its tranquility for a time, but the great source of uneasiness, the Indians, was put to its final rest by the signal defeat of the western tribes under General Wayne in August, 1794.

At the date of the erection of Allegheny county the county was fairly well settled, and here and there villages began to spring up, a few

of which are deserving of a passing notice. Principal among these was Allegheny, which was laid out under an Act of General Assembly, approved September 11th, 1787, and it was surveyed most probably early in the following year. It was exactly square, contained one hundred lots, each sixty by two hundred and forty feet, with out-lots and commons ; but during the period included in this part of our history, it could hardly be said to have sprung at all into life. The lots were sold by the state in the fall of 1788 and purchased largely by Revolutionary soldiers.

Elizabeth or Elizabethtown, as it was originally called, is the oldest town in the county, except Pittsburg. The original owner of the ground upon which the town is built was Thomas Monroe, who obtained a patent for it in 1769. In 1784 Colonel Stephen Bayard purchased the land and laid out the town, naming it Elizabeth, in honor of his wife. In its early history it obtained a measure of notoriety for boat building.

No town in the county, however, has a more interesting history than McKeesport. Before the Indians had yielded possession to the whites, they had a village there, the home of the noted Queen Aliquippa. Her royal highness took offence at George Washington for not calling to see her when on his way to the French posts in the northern part of the state in December, 1753. But on his return he made amends, as he says in his journal : "I made her a present of a watch-coat and a bottle of rum, which latter was thought much the better present of the two." Soon after the expulsion of the French from the valley of the Ohio David McKee, a Scotch Presbyterian, settled there, started a skiff' ferry, for which he obtained a charter in 1769, and the place which had long been known as "the forks of the Yough" was named McKee's Ferry. In 1794 John McKee, a son of the original proprietor, had the plan of a town, which consisted of about two hundred lots, regularly laid out. The price of lots was twenty dollars, and the deeds were made by lottery for choice of position. Each person was to pay ten dollars when he purchased his ticket, and the remainder when his purchase was located and his deed secured. On the 26th of March, 1795, he sold one hundred and eighty lots, but had as yet given no name to the town, and it was not till November of the same year that the name McKee's Port was finally settled upon, a name which ere long assumed its present form. As an incentive for parties to locate in the town, it was told them that the place was "twelve miles nearer to Philadelphia than Pittsburg."

Religious services were held at distant intervals at several places in the county ; but details are so meager as to be almost entirely wanting. As regards Pittsburg—and its condition may safely be taken as a criterion by which to judge the rest—we have the following sorry picture by John Wilkins, who came to the town in 1783. "When I first came here," he writes, "I found the place filled with old officers and soldiers, followers of the army, mixed with a few families of credit. All sorts of wickedness were carried on to excess, and there was no appearance of morality or regular order." It is stated in the *Gazette* of August 19th and 26th, 1786, that there was one clergyman of the Calvanistic

---

faith in the city ; that a German Lutheran occasionally preached there, and that a church of squared timber and moderate dimensions is on the way to be built. On the 26th of September, 1787, an Act was passed by the Legislature of Pennsylvania, incorporating the Presbyterian congregation of the town of Pittsburg, among the trustees of which was Rev. Samuel Barr, the first resident minister. The German Reformed congregation claims to have been organized in 1782. Some, at least, of the other religious denominations were doubtless represented, but not in sufficient numbers to justify an independent organization.

With the signal defeat of the Indians, by General Wayne, their power was forever broken in Western Pennsylvania and beyond, and the country west of the Allegheny river began to be rapidly settled. The necessity of further sub-division of the vast territory of Allegheny county became daily more apparent, and an Act was accordingly passed March 12th, 1800, dividing it, and forming from it Armstrong, Beaver, Butler, Crawford, Erie, Mercer, Venango and Warren counties. With this division Allegheny was reduced to its present limits and area of 750 square miles. It would be difficult to estimate the population of the county after this reduction of its extent; but the official returns place the number of taxables in the year 1800 at 4,024, which would represent a population of about 20,000 souls. Such was Allegheny county at the beginning of the last decade of the past century; unimportant, indeed, yet already giving unmistakable signs of future industry, wealth and greatness.

---

## PART II.

---

FROM THE YEAR 1790 TILL THE PRESENT TIME.

---

BY JUDGE J. W. F. WHITE.

In continuing the history of the county from its organization to the present in the limited space allowed, nothing more can be expected than the briefest reference to the leading events, and a glance at the growth and development of industries. The statistical department of the work has been committed to another hand and will be found elsewhere in this volume.

### ORGANIZATION AND TERRITORY.

The county was organized by Act of the General Assembly of September 24th, 1788, from the counties of Westmoreland and Washington. An additional strip from Washington county was added by Act of September 17th, 1789. The boundaries as thus fixed were as follows: Beginning on the Ohio river, where the boundary of the state crosses the river; thence in a straight line to White's Mill on Raccoon Creek; thence by a straight line to Armstrong's Mill, on Miller's Run; thence

by a straight line to the Monongahela river, opposite the mouth of Perry's Run; thence up said river to the mouth of Becket's Run; thence by a straight line to the mouth of Sewickley Creek, on the Youghiogheny river; thence down said river to the mouth of Crawford's Run; thence by a straight line to the mouth of Brush Creek, on Turtle Creek; thence up Turtle Creek to the main fork thereof; thence by a northerly line until it strikes Puckety's Creek; thence down said creek to the Allegheny river; thence up said river to the northern boundary of the state; thence along the same to the western line of the state; thence along the same to the Ohio river.

Originally Pennsylvania had no harbor on Lake Erie, the northwest corner of the state merely touching the lake. To obtain a harbor, the state purchased in 1789 the Erie triangle, having a base of about forty miles along the northern boundary, and about twenty miles along the New York line, including the town and harbor of Erie. This triangle, by act of April 3d, 1792, was added to Allegheny county.

The county of Allegheny, as thus constituted, embraced the portions taken from Westmoreland and Washington, south of the Ohio and east of the Allegheny, and all the vast region lying between the Ohio river and Lake Erie, and from the Allegheny river to the state of Ohio.

At that time this region was mainly a wilderness. There were four forts—at Beaver, Franklin, Erie and the head of French Creek—and trading posts at these and other points had been established, but there were very few settlements. The Indian title was not extinguished until 1784, and none of the lands opened for settlement or purchase until 1785.

When the county was organized there was but one voting place for the whole territory—in the town of Pittsburg. In 1789, by act of September 29th, a second election district was formed of the territory between the Monongahela and Youghiogheny river, to vote at house of David Robinson; a third, by act of September 29th, 1789, of Plum and Versailles townships, to vote at house of Matthew Simpson; a fourth, by act of September 30, 1791, at house of Col. Samuel Wilson, of the territory of Flaugherty's Run (south of the Ohio river) to state line; a fifth, by act of March 22d, 1793, of Mifflin and part of St. Clair townships, at John Reed's house; a sixth, by act of April 13th, 1795, from Chartiers Creek down to Miller's Run, at Henry Noble's house, in "Noblesburgh;" the seventh, by act of March 21st, 1797, of Irwin and Mead townships (the first in the new territory), to vote at the block house, in "Mead-borough;" the eighth, by act of April 4th, 1799, of Erie township, at James Baird's house, in town of Erie. By two acts of April 8th, 1799, eight other election districts were formed—of Middlesex township, at Andrew McClure's house; part of Erie triangle, at Timothy Tutle's house; tract adjoining "Little Coniott Lake," at John McGunnigle's house; along Lake Erie at northwest corner, at Thomas Hamilton's, in town of Lexington; one at the south of the southeast corner of the triangle; one at the east of the southeast corner of the triangle, at Wm. Miles' house; another south of the above at James Buchanan's house, and another on the Ohio state line at David Sample's house.

---

By act of March 12th, 1800, the territory was divided, forming eight new counties, although all were not immediately organized as independent counties—Beaver, Butler, Mercer, Crawford, Erie, Warren, Venango and Armstrong. A part of Washington county was included in Beaver, a part of Westmoreland and Lycoming in Armstrong, and a part of Lycoming in Warren and Venango, leaving Allegheny county with its present boundaries, except a small portion included in Indiana county by act of March 12th, 1803.

In the original act of September 24th, 1788, trustees were appointed to lay off ground in the reserve tract opposite Pittsburg (now Allegheny) and select lots for public buildings, court house and jail. That part was repealed by act of April 13th, 1791, and five trustees were appointed—George Wallace, Devereux Smith, William Elliott, Jacob Bousman, and John Wilkins—to purchase a lot in the “town of Pittsburg,” and “erect a court house and prison sufficient for the public purposes of said county.”

At the first term of court after the act of September 24th, 1788, the county was divided into seven townships; *Moon, St. Clair* and *Mifflin* embraced the territory on the south of the Ohio river and west of the Monongahela, that is, all between those rivers and Washington county; *Elizabeth* township embraced all between the Monongahela and Youghiogheny rivers; *Versailles* and *Plum* embraced the upper portion along the Westmoreland line from the Youghiogheny to the Allegheny river; *Pitt* township included the town and extended some distance up both rivers, and embraced *all the region lying north and west of the Ohio and Allegheny*. Before 1800 seven other townships were formed; two on the south-side, *Fayette*, in 1790, and *Robinson*, in 1799; and five, north of the rivers—*Deer, Indiana, Ohio, Ross* and *Pine*—formed about 1796.

Pittsburg was incorporated a borough in 1794, and a city in 1816, with the same boundary, to wit. Beginning at the confluence of the two rivers, thence up the Monongahela 295 perches to the mouth of “Sook’s” Run; thence north, 30 degrees east, 150 perches to a post in Andrew Watson’s field; thence north, 19 degrees west, 150 perches to the Allegheny river; thence down the river 315 perches to the place of beginning. The city was extended under various acts of Assembly, absorbing the boroughs of Birmingham, Northern Liberties, Lawrenceville, South Pittsburg, East Birmingham, West Pittsburg, Monongahela, Temperanceville, Mt. Washington, Ormsby, Union, Allentown and St. Clair, and the townships of Pitt (or what was left of it), Peebles, Oakland, Collins and Liberty.

Allegheny was incorporated a borough in 1828 and a city in 1840. Its boundaries were extended at different times, absorbing the boroughs of Manchester and Duquesne, and the township of McClure and part of Reserve.

Other boroughs were incorporated and townships formed, as follows:

*Boroughs.*—Bellevue in 1867, Beltzhoover in 1875, Braddock in 1867, Chartiers in 1872, Coraopolis in 1886, Elizabeth in 1834, Etna in 1868, Glenfield in 1875, Green Tree in 1885, Homestead in 1880, Knoxville in 1877, Mansfield in 1872, Millvale in 1868, McKeesport in 1842, Osborn in

1881, Reynoldton in 1886, Sewickley in 1853, Sharpsburg in 1841, Spring Garden in 1883, Tarentum in 1842, Verona in 1871, West Bellevue in 1874, West Elizabeth in 1848, West Liberty in 1876, and Wilkinsburg in 1887.

*Townships.*—Aleppo in 1876, Baldwin in 1844, Bethel in 1886, Chartiers in 1851, Collier in 1875, Crescent in 1855, East Deer in 1836, Fawn in 1857, Findley in 1820, Forward in 1869, Franklin in 1823, Hampton in 1861, Harmar in 1875, Harrison in 1863, Jefferson in 1828, Killbuck in 1869, Leet in 1869, Lincoln in 1869, Lower St. Clair in 183—, Marshall in 1863, McCandless in 1851, Neville in 1854, North Fayette in 1846, North Versailles in 1869, O'Hara in 1875, Ohio in 1796, Patton in 1849, Penn in 1850, Richland in 1860, Sewickley in 1854, Scott in 1861, Shaler in 1847, Snowden in 1845, Springdale in 1875, Stowe in 1869, South Fayette in 1846, South Versailles in 1869, Sterrett in 188—, Union in 1860, Upper St. Clair in 183—, West Deer in 1836, and Wilkins in 1821.

#### INDIAN WARS.

The settlement of the region north of the rivers was retarded from various causes, but mainly because of the Indian troubles.

During the Revolutionary war the state paid her troops in certificates, or "script," promising to provide for their redemption out of the public lands. Acts of Assembly looking to this end were passed in 1780 and 1781. By Act of March 12, 1783, the region north of the rivers was divided into two sections by a line starting at the mouth of Mogulbughtion Creek, (Pine Creek, above Kittanning), and running due west to the Ohio State line, passing a little south of New Castle. All south of that line were called "depreciation" lands, and all north "donation" lands. The "script" had greatly depreciated, but it was received by the State at par value in payment of land in the Depreciation District. Donations were also made to the soldiers of lands in the Donation District.

At that time the lands were not surveyed nor the Indian title extinguished. That title was extinguished by the treaty of 1784; but delays occurred in the surveys by Indian hostilities.

The Indians of the Northwest, along the lakes from Buffalo to Detroit, and down to the Ohio river, as a general rule, took side with the English in our Revolutionary struggle, and, aided and encouraged by renegade whites, committed frightful barbarities upon the frontier settlements. These outrages were continued after the peace with England in 1783, and increased in extent and violence from 1790 to 1794. Three notorious Tories, Alexander McKee, Matthew Elliott and Simon Girty, who had lived at Fort Pitt and were familiar with the whole country, instigated and led on the Indians.

To check the Indian raids and chastise the savages, the United States government organized two expeditions, one under Gen. Josiah Harmar and the other under Gen. Charles Scott. The former, in the fall of 1790, with 1,400 men, regulars and militia, marched to the Maumee, and the latter, with 750 men, in the summer of 1791, marched to the Wabash. These expeditions ravaged the Indian country, destroy-

ing the crops and burning villages, but did not succeed in suppressing Indian raids; rather provoked them to greater outrages.

A more formidable expedition was then sent out under Gen. Arthur St. Clair. In April, 1791, troops, munitions, etc., were gathered at Pittsburg and sent down the river to Cincinnati, from which place St. Clair marched, in September, with 2,300 men for the headwaters of the Wabash. The troops were mainly militia, unaccustomed to discipline, insubordinate and demoralized, so that by desertions, etc., his army was reduced to about 1,400 when he reached the headwaters of the Wabash, on November 3, 1791. On the morning of the next day, November 4, the Indians attacked his camp and a bloody battle ensued, resulting in a loss, killed and wounded, of eight hundred and ninety-six men and sixty-eight officers—the most disastrous battle with the Indians since Braddock's defeat. The remnant of the army had to retreat, exposing the whole frontier of near a thousand miles to the merciless raids of the savages.

Great alarm was felt at Pittsburg. Gen. Knox, the Secretary of War, ordered Major Craig in December, 1791, to erect new fortifications for the protection of the town and property. This was done on property of the Penns, on the Allegheny, in the neighborhood of Ninth and Tenth streets and Penn avenue. A new fort was erected with bastions, block-houses, barracks, &c., and named Fort Lafayette.

Gen. Anthony Wayne was then selected to command another expedition. He arrived in Pittsburg in June, 1792. In December he went into winter quarters with his "legion" in a camp below Economy, on the Ohio river, known as "Legionville." Wayne was a strict and rather severe disciplinarian. He knew the value of discipline in an army, and that the want of it caused St. Clair's defeat. The troops remained in camp, undergoing thorough drill and instruction, until the first of May, 1793, when, embarking on floating boats, they started down the river for Cincinnati. The summer was spent at Cincinnati in collecting stores, troops, &c., and drilling the army. In the fall and winter of '93-'94 he sent out detachments to cut roads, construct forts, &c. In July, 1794, the army moved forward, and reached the juncture of the Anglaize and Maumee rivers early in August, where he constructed Fort "Defiance," right in the midst of the Indian country. Passing down the river to near its mouth, at "Fallen Timbers" he met the Indians in force, and on August 20th, 1794, in a hard fought battle, completely crushed the power and spirit of the savage foes. He returned up the river and built Fort Wayne. This battle and the forts constructed by Wayne secured safety to the frontiers, and led to a lasting peace with the Indians, ratified by a treaty made at Greenville in August, 1795.

After this there were no further Indian troubles about Pittsburg, or Indian raids into Allegheny county, and the tide of emigration began to flow with constantly increasing volume into the rich valleys north of the rivers.

As a little episode of these troublous times, the trial of Capt. Sam Brady may be mentioned. Sam was a noted character of the early

days, and famous for the number of Indian scalps he had taken. In 1791 he killed some Indians at the mouth of Beaver Creek, and was tried for their murder at the May term of the Court in 1793. His defense was that they had been on a raid on the south side of the river and he was justified in killing them. It would have been difficult under any circumstances at that time to get a jury of Allegheny county to convict a white man of murder for killing a roving Indian. But in this case the friendly Indian chief, Guyasutha, gave very strong testimony for Sam, and the jury acquitted him without leaving the box. After the trial he was jokingly twitted for his marvellous testimony. The old chief was rather surprised and replied, "Me big friend of Capt. Brady."

#### WHISKEY INSURRECTION.

To assist in paying the debt incurred in the war of the Revolution, Congress, in the early part of 1791, passed an excise law, imposing a tax upon distilled spirits of from nine to twenty-five cents per gallon, according to strength. The Monongahela valley was noted then, as now, for the quantity and quality of its whiskey. There were distilleries on nearly every stream emptying into the Monongahela in the counties of Allegheny, Washington and Westmoreland, besides others in Fayette and Bedford. A direct tax upon manufactured products is always unpopular, more so with consumers than manufacturers, because they know in the end they have to pay it. But the time and circumstances made this tax particularly odious. It was close on the heels of the Revolution, and in the midst of Indian troubles, when money was scarce and hard to obtain. It seemed like a special tax upon this district, and levied by foreign power, the United States government. It was likened to the tax upon tea before the Revolution.

The opposition to the law embraced nearly all the citizens of the three counties, so that very few distillers would agree to pay the tax, and those that did were violently threatened and maltreated by the opposition. Their distilleries were damaged, their property destroyed, and in some cases their persons tarred and feathered. Collection offices were demolished, and collection officers whipped, stripped naked, covered with tar and feathers and tied to trees in the forest. Persons who gave information or testimony in Court against the rioters were treated in the same manner, and their barns or houses burnt.

The first public demonstration was a meeting at Redstone (Brownsville) in July, 1791. A convention met at Pittsburg in September, which not only denounced the obnoxious law, but violently assailed the administration of Washington, and by its inflammatory speeches encouraged the lawless to reckless deeds. Whenever reputable men encourage disobedience to one law, disreputable characters proceed to violate all law. The presence of Gallatin, Brackenridge and other prominent men at the meetings of the insurgents, while the avowed object was to prevent violent measures, gave encouragement to the lawless, as their presence indicated their opposition to the law.

Congress amended the law in 1792, removing some objectionable features, but this did not satisfy the malcontents. The government proceeded slowly and forebearing to enforce collections during 1792 and



OLD PITTSBURGH COURT HOUSE AND MARKET. TAKEN DOWN 1852.

1793. Some distillers paid the tax and others were yielding; but the smouldering fire was fanned into a conflagration by the spirit of the French Revolution, brought over to this country in 1793 by "citizen" Genet, the French minister. The French Revolution, brought about by the Jacobin clubs of Paris, burst forth in August, 1792, overthrew the government, instituted the reign of terror, and consummated its work by cutting off the head of Louis XVI. in January, 1793. Genet was appointed the first minister of the French Republic to our government. France had declared war against England, and when Genet landed in this country Washington had issued his proclamation of neutrality. Americans generally sympathized with France, as she had aided us in our struggle against England, and many severely denounced Washing-

ton for taking neutral grounds. Genet was received with open arms, feted wherever he went, greeted by crowds and lauded by newspapers. He immediately went to work to embroil us with England by violent attacks upon our government and disseminating among our people French ideas. He started secret organizations similar to the Jacobin clubs, that took the name of "Democratic societies." Such were organized in Allegheny and Washington counties.

Another source of complaint was, that, as the United States Court was held in Philadelphia, all parties and witnesses in cases of prosecution had to go east of the mountains to attend trial.

These various causes conspired to embolden the insurgents to greater resistance and more violent measures. Following the example of the French revolutionists, they gave way to a spirit of utter lawlessness, and indulged in dreams of revolution, spoils and plunder. They branded the body, inhumanly beat and tarred and feathered a poor crazy fellow by name of Wilson, who imagined he was a collector; they burnt the barn and grain of William Richmond for giving information; tarred and feathered a man by the name of Roseberry for saying the government would put them down; burnt the barn of Robert Shawhan, a distiller, for paying the tax; destroyed the distillery and saw mill of William Cochran, and distillery and grist mill of James Kiddoo for the same reason, and burnt the house and all out-buildings of Gen. John Neville, the inspector, and sought to kill him.

Immediately after the burning of Gen. Neville's house, in July, 1794, they held a great convention on Mingo Creek, at which Bradford, who assumed the leadership, advocated robbing the mails, stealing guns and ammunition from the arsenal at Pittsburg, and the forcible expulsion from the county of all who favored the law. He issued a circular, calling upon his followers to meet at Braddock Fields, fully armed and prepared to march upon Pittsburg to carry out his programme. Several thousand met at Braddock Fields, and, after a grand review by Bradford, they marched to the city. The citizens received them with dread, and granted whatever they demanded in the way of food and clothing. Bradford carried out his plan of seizing the mails to find out his enemies, but was deterred from attempting to take guns by the firm attitude of the garrison.

By this time the government was thoroughly aroused to the dangerous character of the insurrection. On the 25th of September, 1794, Washington called out the militia of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland and Virginia, and placed them under command of Gov. Lee, of Virginia. Washington himself came as far as Bedford with the army. About 15,000 were under arms. The larger portion crossed the mountains; meeting at Uniontown, they marched to Parkinson's Ferry (Monongahela City), where Gov. Lee encamped and issued a proclamation of amnesty to all who would submit and take the oath of allegiance to the United States. The army continued its march to Pittsburg; but the insurrection was suppressed. The strong force under Gov. Lee showed the folly of further resistance. Bradford and a few other leading spirits fled the country; most of the others quietly submitted. Some

were indicted for treason, but pardoned by Washington. Leaving some 2,500 men, under command of Gen. Daniel Morgan, for the winter at Pittsburg, the remainder of the army returned to their homes.

If the whiskey insurrection had been successful in defeating the execution of the excise law, the insurgents would, most likely, have gone on to other excesses, and, the contagion spreading, most serious consequences might have followed. It was happily suppressed without the shedding of blood by the wisdom of Washington; first, in prudent forbearance, and, second, when a resort to force became necessary, calling out an army of such numbers that resistance was utterly hopeless. It cost the government over six hundred thousand dollars; but the money was well expended. It demonstrated the strength of the Federal government; Genet had to leave the country, and his "Democratic societies" died out.

#### GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT.

Allegheny county is the gateway from east of the mountains to the great West. Emigration always moves along the streams of water. It moved from the Atlantic coast up the Susquehanna and Potomac rivers and their eastern tributaries to the crest of the Alleghenies. From the head-waters of the Susquehanna the emigrants crossed over to the head-waters of the Allegheny, near the northern lakes; from the Frankstown branch of the Juniata they crossed to the Conemaugh; from the Raystown branch to Stony and Pine creeks and the Loyalhanna; from the North branch of the Potomac, up Wills Creek and over to Castleman and Youghiogheny rivers; and from the head-waters of the South branch to the head-waters of the Cheat and Tigart valley rivers, in the heart of Virginia—all these streams on the western slope of the Allegheny mountains flowed into the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers. Thus these various streams of emigration, from the western part of New York to the eastern shore of Virginia, were caught by these two rivers and floated down to Pittsburg to go westward on the Ohio.

The first colony of New England emigrants for the West (Muskingum) came by the Youghiogheny. Taking boats at Robb's Town (West Newton) they floated down to Pittsburg, arriving here April 3d, 1788.

This county was very inviting to emigrants. The soil was rich and deep, the hills covered with magnificent trees—oaks, walnut, hickory, chestnut, etc.—and the valleys with sugar trees. Game of all kinds abounded—deer, bear, raccoons, wild turkeys, pheasants, etc. Deer and wild turkeys were killed in some parts of the country as late as 1830. In the peninsula between the Monongahela and Youghiogheny vast droves of wild hogs roamed through the forests in early days (perhaps the descendants of some that strayed from the first settlers) and often furnished farmers with pork as late as 1800.

This region was a favorite hunting ground of the Indians, where many of them lingered years after the county was organized. Indian remains, such as mounds, graves, war-paths, trails, etc., have been found in nearly every section of the county. Some of the graves on the

peninsula would indicate a previous race of Indians to those the whites found here. The graves were enclosed with stones and covered with stone slabs, and regarded by the later tribes with great veneration.

In 1788 nearly all dwellings were log houses, and in every country settlement was a block-house for retreat and safety from marauding Indians. These were constructed of logs, with small openings for the use of fire-arms, and generally the upper story projecting so as to guard against the enemy setting fire to the buildings. In cases of alarm the settlers and their families fled to the block-house. Remains of the old block-houses were to be seen until recently in the townships of Moon, North Fayette, Forward, Versailles, Wilkins and Penn.

The early settlers, and those after 1788, were great marksmen and hunters, for the meat of the family larder was mostly supplied from the chase. It required courage and daring to settle in these forests, exposed day and night to attacks from merciless savages. And the women were as courageous and daring as the men. It is said that Mrs. Neel, of Mifflin township, who was driven out by a raid about 1780, rode on horseback to Lancaster county, her former home, carrying one child in her arms and her boy of four years of age riding on behind her. Mrs. Martha Means, a widow, who came to that township about 1799, drove a four-horse team from Harrisburg, with her goods and six children.

Until 1798 the only mail brought to Pittsburg was on horseback. The first stage line was established in 1805, running to Chambersburg, and brought the mail only twice a week. The turn-pike to Harrisburg was commenced in 1806.

In 1788 Pittsburg contained about 500 inhabitants, besides the garrison, and had several small retail stores. In 1790 the entire population of the county was 10,309. In 1800 it was 15,087. In 1807 Pittsburg had one cotton factory, two glass works, two breweries, one air furnace, four nail factories, seven coppersmiths, one wire-weaving and riddle factory, one brass foundry, six saddlers and harness makers, two gunsmiths, two tobacconists, one bell maker, three tallow chandlers, one brush maker, one trunk maker, five coopers, thirteen weavers, ten blue dyers, one comb maker, seven cabinet makers, one turner, six bakers, three butchers, two barbers, six hatters, four physicians, two earthen-ware potteries, three straw bonnet makers, four plane makers, six milliners, twelve mantua makers, one stocking weaver, two book binders, four house and sign painters, two portrait painters, one mattress maker, three wheelwrights, five watch and clock makers, five bricklayers, five plasterers, three stone cutters, eight boat and barge and ship builders, one pump maker, one looking-glass maker, one lock maker, seven tan yards, two rope walks, one spinning-wheel maker, seventeen blacksmiths, one machinist and whitesmith, one cutler and tool maker, thirty-two house carpenters and joiners, twenty-one boot and shoe makers, five windsor chair makers, thirteen tailors, one breeches maker and skin dresser, twelve school masters, four school mistresses, thirty-three taverns, fifty-one mercantile stores, four printing offices, six brick yards, five stone masons, two book stores, four lumber yards, one maker of cotton and wo'len machinery, one clay pipe factory, one copper-plate printing press.

Saw mills and grist mills were the first manufacturing establishments in the county. In the old townships on the south-side, Moon, St. Clair and Mifflin, also in the townships of Elizabeth, Versailles, Plum and Pitt mills were established on all of the principal runs before 1794, and, as soon as the north-side was secure from Indian raid, in the new townships north of the rivers. Before 1800 flour was shipped down the Ohio in keel boats. One of the first to take down a boat of flour was Mike Fink. Mike was a notoriously bad character and a remarkably good shot. He delighted to exhibit his skill by shooting off the tails of pigs. He brought down a load of flour from Col. Noble's mill, on Robinson's Run (North Fayette township), in canoes to the mouth of Chartiers Creek, where he put it aboard a keel boat and took it to New Orleans.

The first rope walk this side the mountains was erected on ground now occupied by the Monongahela House, in 1794, by Col. John Irwin and wife. At these works was manufactured the entire rigging for Commodore Perry's fleet in 1812, which was fitted out at Erie for his attack upon the British fleet on the lake, and in which he won a signal victory.

The first glass works were established by Gen. James O'Hara and Maj. Isaac Craig in 1797, located on the south-side, at the base of Coal hill, directly opposite the point, or the junction of the two rivers, on land purchased from Ephraim Jones and Ephraim Blaine. The second glass works were erected by Beelen & Denny in 1800, on the north-side, opposite the head of Aliquippa island (Brunot's), which gave the name to glass-house rifle.

In 1798-99 several war vessels were built at Pittsburg, and floated down to the Mississippi, in view of a possible war with France. One was named the "President Adams," and another "Senator Ross." In 1800 Louis Anastasius Tarascon, a Frenchman, established a boat yard in Pittsburg for the building of sea-going vessels. He lived in Philadelphia, but started the business here, with associates, under the name of "Tarascon Bros. & Co." They established a wholesale and retail warehouse, ship-yard, sail-loft, anchor and smith shop, etc., everything necessary for completely fitting out a sea-going vessel. In 1801 they built a schooner, "Amity," of 120 tons, and a ship, "Pittsburg," of 250 tons; in 1802 a brig, "Nanina," of 250 tons; in 1803 a ship, "Louisiana," of 300 tons, and in 1804 a ship, "Western Trader," of 400 tons. The "Amity" sailed with a cargo of flour for the West Indies, and the "Pittsburg" to Philadelphia. The "Nanina" was ballasted with coal, taken to Philadelphia, and held there. The "Louisiana" sailed to Marseilles, in France, where the captain had great difficulty in saving his boat from confiscation. The authorities never heard of Pittsburg, and were slow to believe he was an honest seaman and had actually sailed from a port two thousand miles from any sea.

Joshua Walker started a boat yard at Elizabeth in 1800, and built a sailing vessel, the "Monongahela Farmer," that year. It went to New York with a cargo of flour, whiskey, deer skins, etc. In 1803 he built another, the "Ann Jane," of 450 tons, which sailed with a similar cargo,

via New Orleans, to New York. But his main business was building keel boats, until 1824, when the first steamboat was built at that yard. The first steamboat was built in Pittsburg in 1811, called the "New Orleans," and did a good business on the Mississippi until 1814, when she was snagged, near Baton Rouge, and sunk to the bottom. This was followed by the "Comet," in 1813; the "Enterprise," "Vesuvius" and "Etna," in 1814; the "Franklin," "Oliver Evans" and "Harriet" in 1816. The most of these were small vessels, the largest being only 350 tons. The "Enterprise" was loaded with stores for Gen. Jackson. In the fall of 1814, Major Wm. B. Foster, who was Commissary of the U. S. Army, at Pittsburg, received orders to purchase a large amount of army supplies and ship them with all possible dispatch to Gen. Jackson, at New Orleans. But as the government furnished him with no money he had to rely upon his own resources. From his own private means, and money borrowed from the banks on his own personal credit, he paid for the needed supplies, arms, munition, etc., and chartered the "Enterprise" to take them to New Orleans. It left Pittsburg Dec. 15th, 1814, under the command of Captain Henry M. Shreve, of Brownsville, and arrived at New Orleans Jan. 5th, 1815, just in time to aid Gen. Jackson in winning his victory on the 8th. Capt. Shreve took part in the battle, serving at the sixth gun in the American batteries. He afterwards brought the "Enterprise" back to Pittsburg—the first steamboat, it is said, that made the round trip to New Orleans and back.

In 1802 the father of Wm. B. Scaife came to Pittsburg and started a shop for tin and sheet iron work. It grew and enlarged with the demands for other work, and after steam vessels came in use, was largely devoted to furnishing and fitting steam vessels.

The Pittsburg Iron Foundry, established by Joseph McClurg, Joseph Smith and John Gormly, in 1802-3, was the first iron foundry this side the mountains. It occupied the ground on the corner of Smithfield street and Fifth avenue, where the postoffice is. Smith and Gormly soon retired from the business, when Joseph McClurg took in a partner, his son Alexander. During the war of 1812 they manufactured field and siege guns for the U. S. government, cannon, howitzers, shells and balls. Commodore Perry's fleet was supplied from this foundry, and also Gen. Jackson with the cannon balls used at the battle of New Orleans, Jan. 8th, 1815. In 1816 the Juniata Wire and Rivet Mills were established by Robert Townsend. In 1824, the first rolling mill, the Juniata Iron Works, by Dr. Peter Shoenberger, and in 1826 the Sligo Iron Works, by John Lyon and R. T. Stewart. In 1830 the first regular stove foundry, by Arthurs & Nicholson, and in 1836 another by Alexander Bradley.

For several years after the county was organized all the salt had to be brought over the mountains on pack horses or in wagons. Some accounts state that salt was manufactured here before 1800, but that is doubtful. The first salt spring discovered this side of the mountains was at Saltsburg, in Indiana county, in 1813, where its manufacture was carried on extensively. Salt brought over the mountains by pack-

horses sold at eight dollars per bushel. About 1800 Gen. O'Hara brought salt from the Onondaga district, N. Y., by boats on Lakes Ontario and Erie to the town of Erie, thence by land to the head of French creek, thence floated down to Pittsburg, and sold at four dollars per bushel.

The first banking institution was a branch of the Bank of Pennsylvania, started Jan. 1st, 1804. The Bank of Pittsburg was incorporated in 1814. It had been doing business for two years as the Pittsburg Manufacturing Company. The Merchants and Manufacturers Bank was incorporated the same year.

The oldest settled district in the county was, probably, in the neighborhood of Wilkinsburg, and the oldest village outside of Pittsburg, McKeesport. David McKee, a Presbyterian, was driven out by persecution, first from Scotland and then from the north of Ireland, and came to America in 1755. Crossing the Alleghenies he settled and built a cabin at the mouth of the Youghiogheny, under protection of the Indian queen, Aliquippa, who resided there. He started a ferry to connect with the settlements across the river, and obtained a charter in 1769. He died in 1795, and his son, John, who inherited the homestead, laid out the town of McKee's Port in the same year, and sold 187 lots. It assumed to be a rival of Pittsburg, and a strong argument used in its favor was that it was twelve miles nearer Philadelphia. It is said that John Cavin came to Pittsburg in 1807 with a cow, for which he was offered an acre of ground on Wood street, but refused it, preferring McKeesport, because it was twelve miles nearer Philadelphia.

The "Nanina" and "Louisiana," in 1802-3, were the first vessels that carried Pittsburg coal down the Ohio. But they took it simply as ballast. It was not until 1817 when flat boats came into use and the trade assumed some magnitude. Steam tugs for towing the boats and barges were introduced in 1845.

Three notable institutions of the past, the pride of our forefathers, have passed away, never again to be seen on the earth in the glory they possessed fifty years ago. Railroads have made them "things that were"—Conestoga wagons, stage coaches and turnpike taverns. What memories these words stir up in the minds of those now living who saw them in their noon-day splendor! After the turnpike was constructed over the mountains, all goods from the east was hauled in great canvas-covered wagons, drawn by six horses, and often a string of tinkling bells on the hames of each horse, and one or two big dogs walking under the wagon—the night-watchmen for the journey. Hundreds of these wagons were necessary for the trade, and sometimes ten, fifteen, twenty or more could be seen at one time on the road, or in the streets of the city, delivering their loads.

The four-horse stage coaches, nine passengers inside, two with the driver, and three or four on top, with the great "boot" bulging out with trunks, was a sight never to be forgotten. Often, too, a dozen or twenty of these could be seen, closely following each other, dashing down hill at a fearful rate, the drivers cracking their whips and the horses panting and covered with dripping foam.

The drivers of these wagons and coaches were generally merry characters, fond of a joke, full of doubtful information for inquisitive passengers, good eaters, great drinkers, and always knew the best taverns. The passengers, also, generally had a merry time of it. Cooped up in the coach for several days and nights on the trip, they whiled away the hours with jokes and lively chat, walking up hill occasionally to stretch their limbs, and huddling together under cloaks and wraps in winter-time to keep warm.

Besides the coaches, there were many private carriages on the road, for it was a common thing for those who had the leisure to "go over the mountains," to Harrisburg or Philadelphia, in their own vehicles.

To accommodate the teams and travelers with meals and lodging required numerous and large taverns. The stage coaches had their regular stopping places, but accidents and delays occurred, when the passengers wanted a meal at some other tavern, and if the regular stopping place was not first-class, a fee to the driver would cause some reported accident to the coach or a horse and secure a better meal at another tavern. The drivers of the Conestoga teams always got good treatment from "mine host," for they gave information to travelers, and it became well known that where the wagons stopped there was the best tavern. "Mine host" was a character, also—usually fat, red-faced, good-natured, jolly—could crack a joke with any one, and laugh till his sides shook. He always had, so he said, the best liquor, the best table and cleanest beds of any tavern on the road; his stable was roomy, full of hay and oats, and he had a most attentive hostler.

The present generation, alas! knows nothing of the pleasure—and no future generation will—of riding 300 miles in such a stage coach, or of spending a night at such an inn.

Another famous character of the olden time, that disappeared with the establishment of the public school system, deserves a passing notice: the country pedagogue. The schools in the rural districts were generally small, and the patrons, to save expense in salary, agreed to board the teacher. The "master" boarded around, itinerating among the families. The children clamored for the master to go home with them, for the more frequent his visits the less frequent the application of the birch. The parents, too, were glad to see him—he was such a nice man and so wise. His opinion was asked on all sorts of questions, and his advice on all important matters. He felt the dignity of his calling and the necessity of sustaining it. It would not do to admit his ignorance on any subject. He always looked very wise, made the best possible use of the little knowledge he had, and used a few big words or a snatch of Latin now and then to indicate how much more he knew. The parents were delighted, the children filled with admiration,

"And still they gazed, and still the wonder grew  
That one small head could carry all he knew."

#### CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS.

*Catholic.*—The first minister of the gospel that preached or administered the ordinances of the church in this county was a Catholic



OLD WESTERN UNIVERSITY, CORNER THIRD AVENUE AND CHERRY ALLEY. DESTROYED IN THE GREAT FIRE OF 1845.

priest, who came with the French troops under Capt. Contrecoeur, to the junction of the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers, in April, 1754, when Contrecoeur stopped Ensign Ward in the construction of an English fort, and built Fort Duquesne, a French fort. After the French were expelled by Gen. Forbes, in 1758, the Protestants took possession of the field simultaneously with the English troops, and retained exclusive possession for many years. Rev. Charles Beatty, a Presbyterian minister, came with Forbes' army as chaplain, preached here in 1758, and again visited the place in 1766 and preached to the settlers. Some Catholics, no doubt, were among the early settlers, but, like the Protestants, they had no church organization or regular church services for many years. The Protestants took the lead. From 1758 to 1808 priests from other localities occasionally visited Pittsburg and administered the rites of the church. The first resident priest was Rev. W. F. X. O'Brien, who came here in 1808. Rt. Rev. Michael Egin was the first bishop who paid a visit, in 1811. The see of Pittsburg was erected in 1843, and the first bishop Rt. Rev. Michael O'Connor. The first Catholic Church in Pittsburg was erected in 1811, on lot donated by Col. James O'Hara, corner of Liberty and Washington streets. The building was about 50x30 feet, built of brick. It was erected under the auspices of Father O'Brien. Father C. B. Maguire came here in March, 1820.

*Baptist.*—The oldest church in the county, and the first organized, is the Baptist Church at Library, Snowden township, organized in 1773, as the "Peter's Creek Baptist Church." I have not been able to

find out the name of the first pastor; but Rev. David Phillips was among the first, if not the first. He was succeeded by Dr. Wm. Shadrach, a man of wonderful eloquence and power. After a long and useful pastorate he passed to his reward, and was succeeded by Dr. James Estep, also a man of eloquence and power, of liberal views and great usefulness. The first Baptist Church in Pittsburgh (now the Fourth Avenue Church) was organized in 1812. Rev. Samuel Williams was pastor until 1837. The Second, or Welsh, Baptist Church was organized in 1827, and the Sandusky Street Church, Allegheny City, in 1835.

*Presbyterian.*—Western Pennsylvania was settled mainly by immigrants from Scotland and the north of Ireland, of the Presbyterian faith. One of the first, if not the first, minister who came over the mountains was Rev. John McMillan, in 1773. He located in Washington county, and organized the churches of Chartiers, Mingo and Peter's Creek, which he served for many years. He also preached in other settlements and laid the foundations of several other churches. In Washington, Westmoreland and Fayette counties Presbyterian churches were organized before 1780. The following are the oldest Presbyterian Churches in Allegheny county, and the date of organization: Bethel, in Snowden township, and Lebanon, in Mifflin township, are the oldest. They were settled in 1777 and supplied by Dr. McMillan until 1781, when Rev. John Black became pastor of Bethel, and Rev. John Clark of Lebanon. In 1796 the two were under one pastorate, Rev. Wm. Woods, until 1820, when Rev. Thos. D. Baird became pastor of Lebanon, Mr. Woods continuing pastor of Bethel till his death, in 1831, and was succeeded by Rev. George Marshall. Round Hill Church, in "Forks," Elizabeth township, was started by Rev. James Finley, in 1772, organized in 1788, supplied by him until 1784, when he settled in the neighborhood and continued pastor till 1795. Rev. David Smith was pastor from 1797 to 1817. Montours' Church was organized before 1789. In that year Rev. Joseph Patterson became pastor of this, in connection with Raccoon Church. He was succeeded by Rev. John McLane, and he by Rev. Michael Law. Plum Creek Church, formerly called "Ebenezer," then "Puckety," in Plum township, had preaching from 1791 to 1800, when Rev. Francis Laird became pastor, and continued till 1831. Bull Creek Church, in Fawn township, had preaching from 1793 till 1802, when Abraham Boyd became pastor, and continued till 1833. Beulah Church, in Pitt township, was supplied from 1795 to 1804, when Rev. James Graham became pastor, and continued till 1845. Hiland Church, Perrysville, supplied from 1800 to 1807, when Rev. Robert Patterson became pastor, and continued till 1833. Pine Creek Church, Sharpsburg, had supplies from 1800 to 1814, when Rev. James Stockton became pastor, and continued till 1832. Sewickley Church, borough of Sewickley, had preaching from 1800 to 1812, when Rev. Andrew McDonald became pastor of this, in connection with White Oak Flats and Mt. Carmel, until 1817. Rev. John Andrews had pastoral charge of this, in connection with Duff's, from 1822 to 1831. McKeesport Church was connected with Beulah in 1802, but was vacant for some years. A lottery was gotten up to raise money to build a

church. It had no regular pastor for many years. Rev. Boyd Mercer preached occasionally from 1802 to 1823. Plains and Mt. Nebo Churches had preaching from an early day, but no regular pastor till 1808, when Rev. Reed Bracken became pastor. Bethany, near Bridgeville, was organized in 1814, Rev. Alex. Cook pastor until 1820. Hopewell, South Fayette township, was organized in 1814, and supplied until 1825, when Rev. Wm. J. Frazier became regular pastor of this, in connection with White Oak Flats. Sharon Church, Moon township, was organized in 1817. Rev. Andrew McDonald was pastor for a few years; then Rev. Robert Rutherford supplied. In 1829 Rev. Samuel C. Jennings commenced his pastorate, which continued for more than half a century.

The *first* Presbyterian church in Pittsburg was organized in 1785, with Rev. Samuel Barr pastor, although Drs. McMillan, Finley, Smith and other pioneer Presbyterians had preached here before that date. The church was incorporated by Act of the Legislature in 1787. In that year the heirs of Wm. Penn deeded lots to three denominations for churches and burial grounds—the Presbyterian, Protestant Episcopal and German Evangelical. The deed to the Presbyterian conveyed the lot where the First Church now stands. The first church building was of squared logs, small and plain in its accommodations. Mr. Barr resigned the pastorate in 1789, giving as a reason that the trustees compelled him to collect his own salary—evidence that they cared but little for the church. The church had only supplies from 1789 to 1799, when Rev. Robert Steele was chosen pastor. He died in 1810. Rev. Joseph Stockton was supply until 1811, when Frances Herron was chosen pastor. With the beginning of his pastorate, which lasted forty years, began a new era of Presbyterianism in Pittsburg. The First Church was in a deplorable condition most of the time prior to his pastorate. It was in debt, and in 1807 a lottery was started to redeem it. It failed, and the building was sold by the sheriff. The *second* church originated in a split from the first, because of some dissatisfaction with the pastor, in 1803, and was formally recognized in 1805, with Rev. Nathaniel Snowden as pastor, who, however, retired in less than a year. Rev. John Boggs was chosen pastor in 1807, but retired after five months. In 1809 Rev. Thomas Hunt was chosen pastor. In 1819 Rev. Elisha P. P. Swift became pastor.

*German Church*.—The German Evangelical Protestant Church of Pittsburg was organized in 1787, Rev. Wilhelm Weber, pastor. This is the oldest church organization in the city. The first meetings of the congregation were held in a log building on the corner of Wood street and Diamond alley. The first building on the lot deeded by the Penns was also of logs. The second was of brick, which was taken down in 1833 and a larger brick building erected, and that finally taken down and the present magnificent structure of stone put up. The brick building of 1833 had a cupola and bell, the first church bell in Pittsburg. In that year some dissatisfaction occurred which caused a split and led to the organization of the Second German Church.

At the beginning of the century three other branches of the Presbyterian family came to Pittsburg and settled down very near neighbors

—the Associate, the Reformed and the Associate-Reformed Presbyterian churches. The Associate church was on the corner of Seventh avenue and Cherry alley; the Reformed immediately in the rear of it, on the corner of Cherry alley and Plum alley (now Oak alley); and the Associate Reformed, only half a square distant, on the corner of Sixth avenue and Cherry alley—all three on Cherry alley.

The "Associate Congregation of Pittsburg" (now the First U. P.) was organized in 1801, and was united in pastorate with Turtle Creek and Bethel, Rev. Ebenezer Henderson pastor. They worshipped at first in the Court House. The first church was erected on the present lot in 1813. It was a brick building, without plastering or paint, no vestibule, a gallery on three sides and high pulpit on posts. Mr. Henderson died in 1804. In 1808 Pittsburg and Peter's Creek were made one pastoral charge, Rev. Robert Bruce pastor. After he was installed the congregation worshiped in the German church until their own was built, in 1813. At that date the connection with Peter's Creek was dissolved, and Dr. Bruce continued pastor of the Pittsburg church until his death, in 1846.

Rev. John Black came to the city in 1799 and became pastor of the Reformed Presbyterian church. He continued pastor until his death, in 1849. Dr. J. W. Douglass succeeded him in 1850. In 1833 a split took place in Dr. Black's church. Prior to that date the members of the Reformed church (commonly called Covenanters) did not vote or take part in elections. Dr. Black and those who remained with him considered it their duty and privilege to vote at the general elections. Those who went out took the opposite view, and organized a new church (but still claiming to be the true Reformed Church) with Rev. Sproul as pastor.

The Associate Reformed Church (now the second U. P. Church) had preaching in Pittsburg as early as 1794, and at regular intervals thereafter, by Revs. McKnight, Riddell, Kerr, Henderson, Proudfit, Galloway, Findlay and McElroy. But the congregation had no regular pastor until 1816, when Rev. Jos. McElroy was installed. They purchased a lot in 1815, and while their church was being built their services were held in Dr. Black's church. Mr. McElroy resigned as pastor in 1824. Dr. Jos. Kerr and his two sons—Dr. Jos. R. Kerr and Dr. David R. Kerr—were successively pastors from 1825 to 1845.

*Protestant Episcopal Church.*—It is probable that the first church of this denomination in Allegheny county was erected on the property of Gen. Neville, on Chartiers creek, at a very early day, for there was a church standing there when the whiskey insurgents burnt his house in 1794.

Notwithstanding the deed of the Penns in 1787 to certain trustees for this denomination, it seems that no church was erected until 1805, and not then on the lot conveyed by the Penns. They purchased the triangular lot bounded by Sixth avenue, Wood and Liberty streets, and put a building on that, commonly known as the "Round Church." In 1797 some churchmen induced John Taylor, then a layman and not a member of the church, to take orders and become their pastor. He continued pastor till 1818. At first the services were held in the Court

House and in private families. "Father" Taylor, as he is affectionately called, had rather a hard time of it. The members of Trinity church were not very wealthy then, or else not very willing to pay a good salary. For twelve years before he resigned he was struggling with poverty and had to support himself by teaching school. Rev. Wm. Thompson was pastor from 1821 to 1823. In 1824 John Henry Hopkins, Esq., left the bar, entered the ministry and became pastor, continuing till 1830, when he was succeeded by Dr. Upfold.

Although Pittsburg was well supplied with preaching from an early date, by ministers of various denominations, Catholic and Protestant, the people were not noted for their piety. When Arthur Lee, of Virginia, visited this place in 1784, he wrote of it in this wise: "There are, in the town, four attorneys, two doctors and not a priest of any persuasion, nor church, nor chapel; so that they are likely to be damned without the benefit of clergy." From 1784 to 1810 the town was filled with travelers—emigrants going farther west, soldiers, traders, Indians, speculators, boatmen, wagon-drivers and roughs of all kinds. Sunday was only a day for fun and amusement. Whisky was abundant and poured down in big and frequent potations. The families of the better class were gay, fond of parties and fashionable display, devoted to amusements, especially cards and dancing; the lower classes given up to the coarsest amusements, vulgar jokes and tricks, boxing, fighting, horse-racing, etc. The plain, or level ground, between Grant's hill and the Allegheny river, was the race course. In Mr. H. W. Brackenridge's "Recollections" he thus describes the people and the races: "The plain was entirely unencumbered by buildings or enclosures, excepting the Dutch church, which stood aloof from the haunts of man, unless at those times when it was forced to become the centre of the hippodrome. The races were an affair of all-engrossing interest, and every business or pursuit was neglected during their continuance. The whole town was daily poured forth to witness the Olympian games, many of all ages and sexes as spectators, and many more, directly or indirectly, interested in a hundred ways. The plain, within the course and near it, was filled with booths, as at a fair, where everything was said and done and sold and eaten or drank; where every fifteen or twenty minutes there was a rush to some part to witness a fisticuff, where dogs barked and bit and horses trod on men's toes, and booths fell down on people's heads! There was Crowder with his fiddle and his votaries, making the dust fly with a four-handed (or rather four-footed) reel; and a little further on was Dennis Loughy, the blind poet, like Homer casting his pearls before swine, chanting his master-piece in a tone part nasal and part gutteral."

The Presbyterian congregations were frequently disturbed and sometimes broken up by the rowdies. Many members of the church cared but little about it. The congregations were small, the pay of preachers very inadequate. Religion was at a low ebb. Dr. Herron and the pastor of the Second Presbyterian church started a prayer-meeting in 1811, to meet alternately in the two churches. It was strenuously op-

posed by leading members of the churches and stigmatized as a crazy "Methodist" idea. For some months only one man and half a dozen women attended the meetings.

*Methodists.*—The first Methodists that settled in Pittsburg were emigrants from England or Ireland about the year 1800—perhaps two or three families. They brought over a little of the Methodist fire and enthusiasm of the old country, held prayer-meetings and experience-meetings and sang joyful hymns. They were regarded as fanatics or religious enthusiasts, were ridiculed and despised and the preachers denounced as ignoramuses.

John Wrenshall, a local preacher, and Thomas Cooper, a class leader, both emigrants from England, were among the first, if not the very first Methodists, who settled in Pittsburg. Thomas Cooper came over in 1803, John Wrenshall perhaps earlier. Prior to that date some Methodist itinerants, as well as locals, had preached in Pittsburg, but no society had been formed.

The first Methodist sermon in America was preached by a local preacher, Philip Emburg, in a small room in New York, to an audience of five persons, who, like himself, were emigrants from Ireland, and had been Methodists, and these he formed into a class, the nucleus of the Methodist Episcopal Church. When the church was formally organized, in December, 1784, the total membership in the United States was about 15,000 and 104 itinerant preachers. At that time Redstone circuit embraced all the country west of the Allegheny mountains, and John Cooper and Solomon Breeze were the circuit-riders. They preached in some parts of Western Virginia and in Fayette county, this state. In 1788 the Pittsburg circuit was formed, including Westmoreland and Allegheny counties, and parts of Fayette and Washington. Rev. Charles Conway was appointed the preacher. His mission was to go into the wilderness where there were no Methodist societies, preach the gospel and form societies. He rode the circuit from 1788 to 1790, preaching occasionally in Pittsburg. In 1790 the total membership of the entire circuit was 97. He again appeared in this field in 1792-3 with Valentine Cook and David Hitt as his colleagues. Bishop Asbury made two visits here, in 1789 and 1803, and preached several times, on each occasion to very small audiences.

In 1803 Thomas Cooper organized the first class, which numbered thirteen, including himself and John Marshall, and that constituted the whole number of Methodists in Pittsburg at that date. For three years they had no stated place of worship, meeting at private houses, and having preaching sometimes under the shade of trees or in a room of old Fort Pitt, and occasionally in the court house. In 1806 Mr. Cooper rented a house on Front street as a residence and chapel, where the religious services were held until 1810, when a lot was purchased on Second street and a small stone church edifice erected, while Rev. Wm. Knox was the preacher.

The bad, vicious and rowdy elements of society always float with the currents of population to cities or trading centres, and corrupt the atmosphere. In the rural or farming districts we find the best society,

the highest morality and purest religion. Some of these bad elements found their way to Pittsburg at an early date. The Presbyterian churches had to struggle with them, and suffered many annoyances, as we have stated, down to 1810. Of course the Methodists could not escape, especially as they were branded fanatics by the better class. In the year 1810, before the little stone church was erected, while the Rev. Jacob Gruber was holding a meeting in the private house of Mr. Cooper, and engaged in prayer with the penitents, a young sprout of the law fired off a squib in the room. The eccentric preacher commenced singing:

"Shout, shout, we're gaining ground,  
And the power of the Lord is coming down!"

The young fellow got alarmed and fled. The next day he was brought before a justice of the peace, lied to escape punishment, but was found guilty, and at the request of a number of the members was let off with a light fine, but severe lecture from the magistrate.

That little stone chapel was the home of Methodism in Pittsburg until 1817, when the Smithfield Street M. E. Church was formed and their first plain, unpretentious church erected on the corner of Smithfield street and Seventh avenue.

The Methodist Church was the youngest of the Christian denominations and the last to enter Allegheny county. When the first itinerants came they found a church, or church organization, of the Calvanistic faith, in nearly every settlement. These itinerants hunted up every Methodist family they could hear of, traveled into every settlement, stopping wherever they could obtain hospitality, and preaching wherever they could get an audience, in private houses, school houses, in the woods or on the streets, and organizing "classes" whenever they could get half a dozen names. In this way Methodist "classes"—incipient Methodist societies—were formed in various sections of the county about the same time as the churches in Pittsburg, perhaps some of them earlier; but from the imperfect records kept of these societies it is impossible to tell what year they were formed.

*Schools.*—The ministers of the Presbyterian denominations were generally well educated, some of them fine classical scholars, and the members of those churches who emigrated from the old country or moved westward from east of the mountains appreciated the value of an education. Hence, whenever a few families were located near enough for the purpose, a school house was erected and school teachers employed. The ministers took an active part in the building of school houses and the education of the children. In all the old section of the county, that is, south of the Ohio and Allegheny rivers, school houses were erected, as early as 1776, within a few miles of each other, so that the children of all the settlers could get a common education. The first school houses were built of logs, with openings for windows by cutting out a log, with a sash frame, but no glass, greased paper being used as a substitute. The curriculum, of course, was quite limited—reading, writing, cyphering. As books were scarce, the little ones learning the alphabet were supplied with a paddle, on which the letters were

printed. As soon as the pupils could read they were put in the New Testament, and after that the Old. The Bible was the only "reader." The Catechism was taught in every school, and weekly the scholars were drilled on the questions and answers.

We have made great progress in our system of education; we have magnificent school buildings, an elaborate curriculum and very competent teachers. But we have committed an egregious mistake in banishing the Bible and all religious instruction from our public schools.

The old divines also provided for a higher and classical education. The "Pittsburg Academy" was chartered in 1787, and ran an honorable career until merged in the "Western University of Pennsylvania" in 1819. Among its professors were Rev. Mr. Stockton and Drs. Swift and McElroy, and later Drs. Robert Bruce and John Black. The University started with a very strong faculty: Dr. Robert Bruce, Principal; Rev. John Black, Professor of Ancient Languages; Rev. E. P. Swift, Professor of Moral Science; Rev. Joseph McElroy, Professor of Rhetoric; and Rev. C. B. Maguire, Professor of Modern Languages. It was a happy blending of religious denominations: Dr. Bruce, Associate; Dr. Black, Reformed; Prof. Swift, Presbyterian; Prof. McElroy, Associate Reformed; and Prof. Maguire, Catholic.

In 1880 the institutions in Pittsburg for the higher instruction of youth were: one classical academy, one academy for young ladies, four privateschools, four sewing schools, one singing school and one music school.

#### COURT HOUSE AND JAIL.

Four attorneys had located in Pittsburg before the organization of the county—H. H. Brackinridge, John Woods, James Ross and George Thompson; and at the first court, held Dec. 16th, 1788, these and seven others were formally admitted and sworn in as members of the Allegheny county bar, namely, Alexander Addison, David Bradford, James Carson, Robert Gailbraith (Deputy Attorney General), David St. Clair, David Reddick and Michael Huffnagle.

The commissioners appointed by the Act of April 13, 1791, erected the first Court House. It was in the Public Square, or Diamond, on the west side of Market street; a square building, built of brick, two stories high, with hipped roof, cupola and bell; the first story for the county offices, the court room in the second. It stood until after the second Court House was built.

The first jail was on the corner of Fourth street (now Fourth avenue) and Market street. Tradition says it was a log building. By Act of February 26, 1817, the County Commissioners were authorized to sell the old jail, purchase another lot and erect a new jail. They purchased a lot half a square back of the Court House, bounded by Fourth street (now Fourth avenue), Ferry street, Diamond alley and Jail alley (now Decatur street), on which the jail was erected, fronting on Jail alley.

The second Court House was erected on Grant's hill, on a lot embracing the square where the present building stands, purchased from



ALLEGHENY COUNTY COURT HOUSE. DESTROYED BY FIRE, MAY, 1882.

James Ross for \$20,000. The corner-stone was laid October 13th, 1836. On the same lot, in rear of the Court House, but not adjoining it, was erected the third jail of the county. Some twenty-five or thirty years later the connecting building was erected, with the Criminal Court room up stairs. The Court House and jail cost about \$200,000. The Court House was so much damaged by a fire, on Sunday, May 7th, 1882, that it became necessary to take it down and rebuild. The whole square is devoted to the present Court House, and a lot in the rear, across Ross street, purchased for the new jail. The greatest loss by the fire was the burning of many ancient records of the courts.

#### FIRE OF 1845.

The most disastrous conflagration in the history of the county was that in Pittsburgh, April 10th, 1845. It commenced about noon of that day on the southeast corner of Ferry street, in some frame buildings. The weather had been dry for a week or two, water was low, and a scarcity of supply in the water pipes. High winds prevailed at the time, and increased, as is always the case, as the fire spread. In a few minutes the buildings in the square where the fire originated were all afire, and the sparks flying set fire to other buildings, widening and spreading before the fierce winds, until one-third of the city was enveloped in a tempest of fire. In the appeal of the citizens to the Legislature for relief for the sufferers, prepared by Messrs. C. Darrah and W.

McCandless, it is said: "The fire extended along Ferry street south to First street, consuming the whole square; it crossed from the south side of Third street to the north side, and burned that block, with the exception of one or two houses; it passed east on Market street and consumed more than one-half the block between Third and Fourth streets; it passed up Third street to Diamond alley, and destroyed the larger part of the block between Fourth street and Diamond alley to the base of Grant's Hill, and consumed all the buildings between Diamond alley and the Monongahela river. Its eastern course was only arrested when every house or building, with few exceptions, was destroyed. It passed from the city into Kensington and destroyed that town. \* \* \* The burnt district comprised most of the large business houses and many of the most valuable factories. Intelligent citizens estimated the extent of the fire as covering at least one-third of the geographical extent of the city, and two-thirds its value. \* \* \* The loss cannot fall short of six or eight million dollars. The bridge over the Monongahela river was entirely consumed. The magnificent hotel, erected at a vast expense, known as the 'Monongahela House,' is a ruin; cotton factories, iron works, hotels, glass-works, and several churches are prostrated in the general desolation. It is estimated that not less than eleven hundred houses were destroyed, the greater number of which were buildings of a large and superior kind."

The Legislature passed an Act appropriating \$50,000 for the relief of the sufferers, authorizing the return of certain taxes, and exemption for two years to persons who had suffered in the burnt districts.

From adjoining counties relief also came, in clothing, provisions and money, for the sufferers. The donations in money amounted to \$198,873.40. The number of applicants for relief was 1,011. Four insurance companies were swamped by their heavy losses, and could pay only a small percentage. The burning embers were carried on the winds a distance of twenty miles, and in some cases farther.

#### WAR RECORD.

During the war of 1812 Allegheny county furnished two companies, one under command of Jas. R. Butler, the "Pittsburg Blues," and the other commanded by Capt. Jeremiah Ferree. The Blues went in boats to Cincinnati, thence to Gen. Harrison's army on the Maumee. They were in the battle of Mississinewa, and also the siege of Fort Meigs, and had four men killed and ten wounded. The rigging and cordage for Commodore Perry's fleet were manufactured in Pittsburg and taken up the Allegheny river to French Creek, thence up the creek to near its head, and then by land to Erie.

In the Mexican war of 1846 the county furnished four full companies, besides recruits in other companies to nearly another company. The Jackson "Blues" were commanded by Wm. Carlton and Alex. Hays, the "Duquesne Grays" by Capt. John Herron. The other companies were under Capt. Wm. F. Small and Capt. Robert Porter.

The first popular outburst of feeling against the secession movement and the treason of Secretary of War John B. Floyd, of Virginia,

---

was here in Pittsburg. In the latter part of December, about the 21st or 22d, 1860, while the cotton states were all preparing to secede, and South Carolina had passed her ordinance (December 20th), Floyd, in pursuance of the secret council of the traitors still holding seats in the United States Senate, ordered one hundred and fifty cannons from the arsenal in this city to be sent to New Orleans and had the steam boat "Silver Wave" at the wharf to receive them. The pretext was that they were needed for mounting at Ship Island, in the Gulf. It is likely the President and most of cabinet knew nothing of the order, for Mr. Stanton was astonished when he heard of it. As soon as the existence of such an order was known here public excitement became intense. The newspapers of the 25th gave the alarm. A public meeting was held on the 26th; telegrams were sent to Mr. Stanton. On the 30th some of the cannons were being hauled through the streets to the wharf, guarded by United States soldiers. The excited populace filled the streets and stopped the wagons. A telegram from Mr. Stanton gave assurance that the guns should not be shipped, which allayed the excitement, and shortly afterwards the order was rescinded by President Buchanan and Floyd dismissed from the cabinet.

From this time to the close of the war Allegheny county was thoroughly loyal. A company of forty Pittsburghers under command of Capt. Robert McDowell marched across the country from Harrisburg to Washington, and reported to Secretary Stanton, ready for duty, only six days after the firing upon Sumter. On the 10th of May, 1861, a company raised in Allegheny City went by boat to Wheeling and joined the regiment of Col. Kelly. Advancing towards Grafton along the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, the company was detached to guard Glover's Gap. On the 27th of May they got into a skirmish with a company of rebels Capt. C. Roberts was organizing, when Capt. Roberts was killed—perhaps the first rebel killed in the war. Col. Kelly's regiment was supplied with ammunition from Pittsburg, and with that fought the battle of Philippi, the first Union victory of the war.

During the war one hundred and sixty-four companies were recruited in Allegheny county, composed, with few exceptions, of citizens of the county, and some thirty more companies were recruited largely from this county. Besides these there were five independent batteries recruited here, mostly from this county. In the official records at Harrisburg the county is credited with nearly twenty-three thousand soldiers. Making a reasonable deduction from other counties, it is safe to say that Allegheny county put into the field during the war twenty thousand of her citizens to assist in suppressing the slave-holders' rebellion and maintaining the integrity of the union. Four thousand perished in the struggle. Some were brought home, and now sweetly sleep in our beautiful cemeteries. Others fell on the bloody field and were hastily buried, or left where they fell, when their comrades were compelled to retreat, with no monument or tablet to tell their resting place.

These figures, however, do not tell the whole story. The patriotic spirit of our citizens was manifested in the numerous organizations for

ministering to the needs and comforts of the soldiers in the camp or on the march, to the suffering on battle fields, the sick and wounded in hospitals. The contributions of food and clothing flowed in perpetual streams. Physicians, nurses and Christian comforters responded to every call.

But the patriotic and benevolent spirit of our citizens was not confined to our own soldiers. Pittsburg was the principal station on the main line of transportation between the East and West, where the troops, going or coming, stopped for refreshments. The Subsistance Committee, a voluntary association of our citizens, was organized in July, 1861, and continued in existence until the war was over and the last soldiers had returned to their homes, the 1st of January, 1866. During that time they had furnished a most comfortable meal to 409,745 soldiers, besides 79,460 sick and wounded in the Soldiers' Home. In June, 1864, a Sanitary Fair was held, which realized \$361,516. A part of this sum was devoted to the endowment of the Western Pennsylvania Hospital, and after defraying all expenses, the balance, \$203,119.57, was handed over to the manageers of the Pittsburg Sanitary Soldiers' Home.

---

## THE JUDICIARY OF ALLEGHENY COUNTY.

BY J. W. F. WHITE.

---

Published in the *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, in 1883, Vol. VII., No. 2.

---

The English system of Jurisprudence prevailed in Pennsylvania during the Proprietary Government. It was slightly modified by the Constitution of 1776, and radically changed by the Constitution of 1790. To understand our early courts, we must have some knowledge of the Provincial system.

The Act of May 22, 1722, which continued in force, with slight amendments and some interruptions, until after the Revolution, established and regulated the courts. Each county had a court of "General Quarter Sessions of the Peace and Gaol Delivery," for criminal offenses, and a court of "Common Pleas," for the trial of civil causes, each court required to hold four terms in a year. The Governor was authorized to appoint and commission "a competent number of Justices of the Peace" for each county; and they, or any three of them, could hold the Court of Quarter Sessions. He was also authorized to appoint and commission "a competent number of persons" to hold the Common Pleas. At first the same persons were appointed and commissioned for both courts. But the Act of Sept. 9, 1759, prohibited the Justices of the Quarter Sessions from holding commissions as Judges of the Common Pleas. That Act required "five persons of the best discretion, capacity, judgment, and integrity" to be commissioned for the Common Pleas, any three of whom could hold the court. These justices and judges were appointed for life or during good behavior. The Constitution of 1776 limited them to a term of seven years, but the Constitution of 1790 restored the old rule of appointment for life or good behavior.

The Orphans' Court was established by Act of March 29, 1713, to be held by the Justices of the Quarter Sessions. But the Act of 1759 changed this, and made the Judges of the Common Pleas the Judges of the Orphans' Court.

The Act of 1722 established a Supreme Court of three Judges, afterwards increased to four, who reviewed, on writs of error, the proceedings in the county courts, and were also Judges of the Court of Oyer and Terminer, for the trial of all capital felonies, for which purpose they visited each county twice a year. The Act of May 31, 1718, made the following offences punishable with death: treason, misprision of treason, murder, manslaughter, sodomy, rape, robbery, mayhem, arson, burglary, witchcraft, and concealing the birth of a bastard child.

On the night of Nov. 24, 1758, the French blew up, destroyed, and deserted Fort Duquesne; the next day General Forbes took possession of the ruins, and commenced Fort Pitt. Ten years thereafter, by the treaty of Fort Stanwix (Nov. 5, 1768), the Indian title to all lands south of the Ohio and Monongahela, and up the Allegheny as far as Kittanning, was ceded to the Penns, and four months later (March 27, 1769), the "Manor of Pittsburgh" was surveyed. At that time all north of the Ohio and Allegheny was Indian territory. In October, 1770, George Washington visited Pittsburgh and estimated the number of houses at about twenty, which, counting six persons to a house, would give a total population of one hundred and twenty, of men, women and children.

All this region of the State was then in Cumberland County. Bedford County was erected by Act of 9 March, 1771, and all west of the mountains was included in it. Our courts were then held in Bedford. The first court held there was April 1, 1771. The scattered settlers of the West were represented by George Wilson, Wm. Crawford, Thomas Gist, and Dorsey Pentecost, who were Justices of the Peace and Judges of the Court. The court divided the county into townships. Pitt Township (including Pittsburgh) embraced the greater part of the present county of Allegheny, and portions of Beaver, Washington, and Westmoreland, and had fifty-two land owners, twenty tenants, and thirteen single freemen.

Westmoreland County was formed out of Bedford, by Act of Feb. 26, 1773, and embraced all of the Province west of the mountains. The Act directed the courts to be held at the house of Robert Hanna, until a court-house should be built. Robert Hanna lived in a log house about three miles north-east of where Greensburg now stands.

Five trustees were named in the act to locate the county seat and erect the public buildings. Robert Hanna and Joseph Erwin were two of them; Hanna rented his house to Erwin to be kept as a tavern, and got the majority of the trustees to recommend his place—where a few other cabins were speedily erected, and the place named *Hannastown*—for the county seat. Gen. Arthur St. Clair and a minority of the trustees recommended Pittsburgh. This difference of opinion, and the unsettled condition of affairs during the Revolution, delayed the matter until 1787, when the county seat was fixed at Greensburg. In 1775 Hannastown had twenty-five or thirty cabins, having about as many houses and inhabitants as Pittsburgh. Now its site is scarcely known. The town was burnt by the Indians in July, 1782, but the houses of Hanna, being adjacent to the fort, escaped, and the courts continued to be held at his house until October, 1786; the first at Greensburg was in January, 1787.

#### THE HANNASTOWN COURTS.

During all the time the courts were held at Hannastown, Pittsburgh was in Westmoreland County. The first court was held April 6, 1773. William Crawford was the first presiding justice. He resided on the Youghiogheny, opposite where Connellsville now stands. He had been a Justice of the Peace while the territory was in Cumberland County, and afterwards when it was in Bedford County. In 1775 he took sides with Virginia in the border contest, and was removed. He was the Col. Crawford who conducted the unfortunate expedition against the Indians on the Sandusky, and suffered such a cruel death at their hands. Col. Wm. Crawford was a

gentleman of the old school—intelligent, accomplished, brave, patriotic. He was the personal friend of Washington, and served with him under Gen. Braddock. His death cast a cloud of sorrow and gloom over all the settlements west of the mountains.

Under the Provincial system the Justices elected their own president. By Act of Jan. 28, 1777, the President and Executive Council (under the Constitution of 1776) appointed and commissioned one as presiding justice. Among the first, thus regularly appointed and commissioned, was John Moor.

JOHN MOOR was born in Lancaster County in 1738. His father died when he was a small boy, and about the year 1757 his mother, with her family, moved west of the mountains. At the breaking out of the Revolution, in 1775, he lived on a farm of 400 acres, on Crabtree Run, in Westmoreland County, which he was clearing, and on which he had erected a stone house for his residence, indicating that he was one of the most intelligent and enterprising farmers of his day. He was a member of the Convention that met in Philadelphia, July 15, 1776, to frame the Constitution for the State; took an active part in the Convention, and was appointed one of the "Council of Safety" in the early part of the war. In 1777 he was commissioned a Justice of the Peace for Westmoreland County; in 1779 a Judge of the Common Pleas; and in 1785 President Judge. Not being a lawyer, he could not hold that position after the adoption of the Constitution of 1790. In 1792 he was elected to the State Senate from the district composed of Allegheny and Westmoreland counties. He died in 1812, leaving two sons and four daughters. One son was county surveyor of Westmoreland County; the other was a civil engineer, and died in Kentucky. The daughters were respectively married to Major John Kirkpatrick, a merchant of Greensburg; John M. Snowden, afterwards Associate Judge of Allegheny County; Rev. Francis Laird, D. D.; and James McJunkin, a farmer of Westmoreland County.

At the first court held at Hannastown, the "Rates for Tavern Keepers in Westmoreland County" were fixed, and among the rates were these:—

Whiskey, per gill.....	4d.
West India Rum, per gill.....	6d.
Toddy, per gill.....	1s.
A bowl of West India Rum Toddy, containing one-half pint, with loaf sugar.....	1s. 6d.
Cider, per quart.....	1s.
Strong Beer, per quart.....	8d.

At the same session a jail was ordered to be erected. It was made of round, unhewn logs, one story high, and had but one small room, where men and women, whites, blacks, and Indians were confined together. The jail was mainly to confine the prisoners until trial, for imprisonment was not generally a part of the sentence after conviction. Punishments were fines, whipping, standing in the pillory or stocks, cropping the ears, and branding. The whipping-post, which stood in front of the jail, was stout sapling, placed firmly in the ground, with a crosspiece above the head, to which the hands of the culprit were tied, while the lashes were inflicted by the sheriff on his bare back. The pillory consisted of a low platform, on which the culprit stood, with uprights supporting a frame with openings in it, through which his head and hands projected. At common law every passer-by might cast one stone at the projecting head. The stocks were also a rude framework, on which the culprit sat, his legs projecting through openings in front. When no regular stocks were at hand, the custom was to lift the corner of a rail fence and thrust the legs between the two lower rails.

At the October sessions of 1773, James Brigland was convicted on two indictments for larceny; on the first, sentenced to pay a fine of twenty shillings, and receive ten lashes at the whipping-post; and on the second, twenty lashes. Luke Picket, for larceny, twenty-one lashes, and Patrick J. Masterson, for the same offence, fifteen lashes. At the January session, 1774, Wm. Howard, for a felony, was sentenced to receive thirty lashes on

the bare back, well laid on, and afterward stand one hour in the pillory. This was the first sentence to the pillory. At every succeeding term of court numerous parties received punishments by whipping, standing in the pillory, branding, etc. At the October sessions, 1775, Elizabeth Smith admitted she had stolen some small articles from James Kincaid, to whom she was indentured. She was sentenced to pay a fine, and receive fifteen lashes on the bare back. But Mr. Kincaid complained that he had lost her services for the four days she was in jail, and had been at some expense in prosecuting; whereupon the court ordered her to make up said loss, and to serve her said master and his assigns two years after the expiration of her indentures. At the April sessions, 1782, James McGill was sentenced to be whipped, stand in the pillory, have his right ear cropped, and be branded in the forehead. At the April sessions, 1783, John Smith, for a felony, was sentenced to pay a fine of twenty pounds, receive thirty-nine lashes on his back, well laid on; stand in the pillory one hour, and have his ears cut off and nailed to the pillory. At the July sessions, 1788, Jane Adamson, a servant of Samuel Sample, had one year added to her indenture for having a bastard child.

The first person convicted of murder, and hung, west of the mountains, was an Indian of the Delaware tribe, by the name of Mamachtaga. In 1785, in a drunken spree at Pittsburgh, he crossed the river to the Allegheny side, nearly opposite Killbuck Island, and killed a white man by the name of Smith. He was tried at Hannastown in the fall of that year, before Chief-Justice McKean. Hugh H. Brackenridge was his counsel. When brought into court he refused, at first, to plead "not guilty;" for that, he said, would be a lie; he did kill Smith, but said he was drunk at the time, and did not know what he was doing. The Chief Justice, however, held that drunkenness was no excuse for murder. After his conviction and sentence to death, a little daughter of the jailor fell dangerously ill. He said if they would let him go to the woods he could get some roots that would cure her. He went, got the roots, and they cured her. The day before his execution he asked permission to go to the woods to get some roots to paint his face red, that he might die like a warrior. The jailer went with him, he got the roots, returned to the jail, and the next day was executed, painted as a brave warrior. The gallows was a rude structure, with a ladder leading up to the cross-beam, from which a rope was suspended. The sheriff and prisoner ascended the ladder, the rope was tied about his neck, and then the sheriff shoved him off the ladder. The first time the rope broke. The poor Indian, strangled and bewildered, supposed that that was all, and he would then be let go. But the sheriff procured another rope, and he was again compelled to ascend the ladder. This time the majesty of the white man's law was vindicated by the death of the red man, for a crime committed in a frenzy fit, occasioned by whisky the white man had given him.

During the trial the Chief Justice and his associate Judge were arrayed in scarlet robes, as was the custom in those days. The grave demeanor and glittering robes of the Judges deeply impressed the poor unlettered son of the forest. He could not believe they were mortals, but regarded them as some divine personages.

As there was no court-house at Hannastown, the courts were always held in the house of Robert Hanna. Parties, jurors, witnesses and lawyers were crowded together in a small room, nearly all standing. The Judges occupied common hickory chairs, raised on a clapboard bench at one side.

During the Revolutionary War, while the courts met regularly, but little business was transacted, and the laws were not rigidly enforced. At the October sessions, 1781, only one constable attended, and he was from Pittsburgh.

#### VIRGINIA COURTS IN PITTSBURGH.

The first courts held in Pittsburgh were Virginia Courts, administering the laws of Virginia. They were held under authority of Lord Dunmore, Governor of Virginia. The first court was held Feb. 21, 1775.

As soon as the country west of the mountains began to be settled, a controversy sprang up between Pennsylvania and Virginia as to which owned the territory. The charter of Charles II. to Wm. Penn, was dated

March 4, 1681, and created the *Province* of Pennsylvania. Virginia was an older colony. A royal charter had been granted to a company in 1609, with very indefinite boundaries for their territory. But the charter was dissolved in 1624, and thereafter Virginia became a *crown colony*—that is, under the control and government of the King of England, and not under a *proprietary* government, like that of Pennsylvania under Wm. Penn, or Maryland under Lord Baltimore. These were called *provinces*, not *colonies*. The controversy between Wm. Penn and Lord Baltimore, as to the line between their provinces, was settled in 1767 by two surveyors chosen for the purpose—Chas. Mason and Jeremiah Dixon—and the line was thereafter known as Mason and Dixon's line. But that line extended only as far as Maryland, and did not fix the boundary between Pennsylvania and Virginia. Virginia claimed, in a general way, all west of the mountains, but more especially all lying between the Monongahela and Ohio rivers. She surveyed, sold, and granted patents to numerous tracts of land lying within the present counties of Allegheny and Washington. The organization of Westmoreland County, 1773, roused Virginia to an active assertion of her claim. Lord Dunmore appointed Dr. John Connolly, then residing at Pittsburgh, as his agent and representative, to enforce the claims of Virginia. On the first of Jan., 1774, he published a manifesto, as "Captain and commandant of the Militia of Pittsburgh and its Dependencies," assuring the settlers "on the Western Waters" of his protection, and commanding them to meet him for conference, on the 25th of the same month, at Pittsburgh.

Arthur St. Clair, a Justice of the Peace of Westmoreland County, issued a warrant against Connolly, on which he was arrested and imprisoned for a short time. After he got out of jail he obtained from Lord Dunmore a commission as a Justice of the Peace for Augusta County, Va., this being then considered a part of that county. Connolly then issued warrants on which Justices of the Peace of Westmoreland County were arrested and imprisoned.

The controversy between the two State jurisdictions continued in this irregular way for a year. The settlers generally sided with Virginia, for the price of lands under the Virginia laws was considerably less than under the Pennsylvania laws.

The Governor of Virginia and his agent, Connolly, enforced their pretensions by holding regular courts in Pittsburgh. The first court was held Feb. 21, 1775. The Justices of the Peace of Augusta County, who held this court, were Geo. Croghan, John Campbell, John Connolly, Dorsey Pentecost, Thomas Smallman, and John Gibson. John Gibson was an uncle of Chief Justice Gibson. The court continued in session four days, and then adjourned to Staunton, Va. Courts were also held in May and September of that year. Connolly attended the court in May, but soon after that the Revolutionary War broke out, when he and Lord Dunmore fled to the British Camp, never to return.

The regular Virginia Courts continued to be held at Pittsburgh, for West Augusta County, as it was then called, until Nov. 30, 1776. The territory was then divided into three counties, called Ohio, Yohogania, and Monongalia. Pittsburgh was in Yohogania County, which embraced the greater portions of the present counties of Allegheny and Washington. The courts of this county were held regularly until the 28th of August, 1780. They were sometimes held in Pittsburgh, sometimes in or near the present town of Washington, but the greater portion of the time on the farm of Andrew Heath, on the Monongahela River, near the present line between Allegheny and Washington County, where a log court-house and jail were erected.

At the October session of 1773, of the court of Westmoreland County, at Hannastown, a true bill for a misdemeanor was found by the grand jury, against the notorious Simon Girty. Process was issued for his arrest, but he escaped. On the second day of the Virginia Court, at Pittsburgh, Feb. 22, 1775, he took the oath of allegiance to Virginia, and had a commission as lieutenant of the militia of Pittsburgh. On the same day Robert Hanna was brought into court, and, refusing to take the oath, was bound, with two sureties, in a thousand pounds, to keep the peace for a year towards Virginia. On the same day the sheriff was ordered to employ

workmen to build a *ducking-stool* at the confluence of the Ohio with the Monongahela River. The ducking-stool was the favorite old English method of punishing scolding wives. It was constructed on the "see-saw" principle. On one end of the plank was a chair firmly fastened, in which the scolding dame was tied, and her fiery temper cooled by repeated dips in the cold water.

At the May court, 1775, Wm. Crawford, who presided at the first court at Hannastown, took the oath of allegiance to Virginia. At the April court, 1776, Daniel Leet took the oath of allegiance. And so at every term of the court, numerous persons gave in their allegiance to Virginia. On the 27th of June, 1777, the sheriff was ordered to have erected a pair of stocks and a whipping-post in the court-house yard. This, no doubt, was at the court-house on Andrew Heath's farm, for no court-house was erected at Pittsburgh during the Virginia *regime*. On the same day (June 27, 1777,) James Johnson was thrice fined for profanity. The record reads: "Upon information of Zachariah Connell," he was convicted of "two profane oaths, and two profane curses"—fined twenty shillings. Upon information of Isaac Cox, he was convicted "of three profane oaths, and one profane curse"—fined twenty shillings. And upon information of James Campbell he was convicted "of four profane oaths," and fined one pound.

On Dec. 22, 1777, it was ordered by the court "that the ordinary keepers (tavern-keepers) within this county be allowed to sell at the following rates," viz:—

One-half pint Whisky.....	1s.
The same made into Toddy.....	1s. 6d.
Beer per quart.....	1s.
For hot Breakfast.....	1s. 6d.
" cold ".....	1s.
" Dinner.....	2s.
" Supper.....	1s. 6d.
" Lodging, with clean sheets, per night.....	6d.

April 20, 1779, it was "ordered that a pair of stocks, whipping-post, and pillory be erected in the court-house yard by next term." June 26, 1780, "ordered that Paul Matthews be allowed \$2000 for erecting whipping-post, stocks, and pillory." This is among the last records of the Virginia Courts. The whipping post, stocks, and pillory were, no doubt, very rude, inexpensive structures, and the amount allowed for them seems extravagant. But that was during the Revolutionary War, when the only currency was Continental money, not worth two cents on the dollar.

For five years, from 1775 to 1780, the jurisdiction of Virginia over Pittsburgh and all the territory across the Monongahela and Ohio, was supreme, and almost undisturbed. Taxes were levied and collected, and all county offices filled by Virginia authority. Courts for the trial of all civil causes, and criminal offenses; for laying out roads, granting chartered privileges, settling the estates of decedents, etc., etc., were regularly held.

Negotiations had been going on for several years between the two States, for settling the boundary question. Terms were finally agreed upon, Sept. 23, 1780. Commissioners were appointed to extend Mason and Dixon's line, which thus became the southern boundary of Pennsylvania, and to fix the western corner, according to the terms agreed upon. The jurisdiction of Virginia was withdrawn, and that of Pennsylvania extended over the territory.

#### ALLEGHENY COUNTY COURTS.

Washington County was erected by Act of March 28th, 1781. It embraced all that part of the State lying west of the Monongahela and south of the Ohio. But Pittsburgh remained in Westmoreland County. Fayette County was formed Feb. 17, 1784.

Allegheny County was established by Act of Sept. 24, 1788. It embraced portions of Westmoreland and Washington counties, and all the territory north of the Ohio and west of the Allegheny, from which were afterwards formed the counties of Armstrong, Beaver, Butler, Crawford, Erie, Lawrence, Mercer, Venango, and Warren, and parts of Indiana and Clarion.



OLD TOWN HALL, ALLEGHENY CITY, TORN DOWN IN 1863.

FROM A PHOTOGRAPH IN THE POSSESSION OF MR. CHAS. E. WOLFENDALE, OF ALLEGHENY CITY.

The Act appointed trustees to select lots in the reserved tract opposite to Pittsburgh, on which to erect a court-house. But that was changed by the Act of April 13, 1791, which directed the public buildings to be erected in Pittsburgh.

The first court—Quarter Sessions—was held Dec. 16, 1788, by George Wallace, President, and Joseph Scott, John Wilkins, and John Johnson, Associates. A letter was read from Mr. Bradford, Attorney-General, appointing Robert Galbraith, Esq., his deputy, who was sworn in; and on his motion the following persons were admitted as members of the bar, viz: Hugh H. Brackenridge, John Woods, James Ross, George Thompson, Alexander Addison, David Bradley, James Carson, David St. Clair, and Michael Huffnagle, Esqs.

The first term of the Common Pleas was held March 14, 1789. The Appearance Docket contained fifty-six cases. The brief minute says the court was held "before George Wallace and his Associates," without naming them. The same minute is made for the June and September Terms of that year. After that no name is given. The old minutes of the court and other records and papers of the early courts were in an upper room of the court-house, and were destroyed in the fire of May, 1882.

The Constitution of Sept. 2, 1790, and the Act of Assembly following it, April 13, 1791, made radical changes in the judicial system of the State. Justices of the Peace were no longer Judges of the courts. The State was divided into Circuits or Judicial Districts, composed of not less than three nor more than six counties. A President Judge was appointed by the Governor for each district, and Associate Judges, not less than three nor more than four, for each county. The Associate Judges could hold the Quarter Ses-

sions and Common Pleas. All Judges were commissioned for life or during good behavior. The Constitution did not require any of the Judges to be "learned in the law," but, no doubt, it was understood that the Judges of the Supreme Court, and the President Judges of the Districts, were to be experienced lawyers. By the Act of Feb. 24, 1806, the Associate Judges of each county were reduced to two.

The State was divided into five Circuits or Districts. The counties of Westmoreland, Fayette, Washington, and Allegheny composed the fifth District. The new judicial system went into operation Sept. 1, 1791.

The first Judges commissioned for Allegheny County, their commission bearing date Oct. 9, 1788, were George Wallace, President, and John Metzgar, Michael Hillman, and Robert Ritchie, Associates. They were the Judges until the re-organization under the Constitution of 1790.

George Wallace was not a lawyer, but had been a Justice of the Peace since 1784, and was a man of good education. He owned the tract of land known as "Braddock's Fields," where he lived in comfortable circumstances, and where he died.

Upon the re-organization of the courts under the Constitution of 1790, Alex. Addison was appointed President Judge of the fifth District, his commission bearing date Aug. 17, 1791. His Associates for Allegheny County, commissioned the same day, were George Wallace, John Wilkins, Jr., John McDowell, and John Gibson.

ALEXANDER ADDISON was the first Law Judge of Allegheny County. He was born in Scotland in 1759, educated at Edinburg, and licenced to preach by the Presbytery of Aberlowe. He emigrated to Pennsylvania in early life, and on the 20th of Dec., 1785, applied to the Presbytery of Redstone (Brownsville) to be admitted. He was not regularly received into the Presbytery, but was authorized to preach within its bounds. He preached for a short time at Washington, but read law and was admitted to the bar of that county in 1787.

"He was a man of culture, erudition, correct principles, and thoroughly imbued with love for the good of society. These characteristics are seen in his letters, essays, charges to grand juries, and reports of his judicial decisions. They embrace a scope of thought and strength of logic, marking a fine intellect and extensive knowledge; and they exhibit a patriotism of the purest lustre, set in a bright constellation of virtues.

"Judge Addison lived and executed his functions among a sturdy people, amid the troubles, excitements, dangers, and factions, which followed the adoption of the Federal Constitution of 1787, and attended the enforcement of the excise law of the United States, which culminated in the Whiskey Insurrection of 1794. His patriotic instincts and love of the public welfare led him, by means of charges to the grand juries, to discuss, frequently, the underlying principles of government, the supremacy of the laws, and the necessity of due subordination to rightful authority—a duty which he felt urgently incumbent upon him in the disturbed condition of affairs. Though, at the time, controverted by partisanship and hatred of authority, owing to the peculiar hardships of the early settlers, these efforts are this day among the best expositions of the principles of free government, the necessity of order and obedience to law. No one can read his charge to the grand jury of Allegheny County, Sept. 1, 1794, without feeling himself in the presence of and listening, with uncovered head, to a great man, whose virtues of heart equaled his qualities of head."—*Address of Hon. D. Agnew at Centennial Celebration Washington County.*

Judge Addison was a Federalist in politics; a warm supporter of the administrations of Washington and John Adams. During Washington's administration the French Revolution broke out. As France had assisted us in our revolutionary struggle against England, there was in this country a strong feeling of sympathy with France, and some leading men and newspapers clamorously demanded that our government should aid France in her war with England. But Washington maintained a position of strict neutrality; so did John Adams. The country was filled with French emissaries, and secret political societies were formed, similar to the Jacobin Clubs of France. The Alien and Sedition laws, passed by Congress during

Adams's administration, to counteract the efforts of these emissaries and secret clubs, served only to increase the excitement, and culminated in a political revolution. Jefferson was elected President over Adams, in 1800, and the same party carried Pennsylvania, electing Thomas McKean Governor in 1799.

Judge Addison's bold, manly, and patriotic stand in favor of the Federal Government during the Whiskey Insurrection, and his equally bold, manly, and patriotic stand against French emissaries and secret political societies, caused him many enemies. H. H. Brackenridge was bitter and unrelenting in his hostility. As soon as the new political party got into power, Judge Addison was a doomed man. John B. C. Lucas was appointed Associate Judge of Allegheny County, July 17, 1800. He was a Frenchman and intensely hostile to Judge Addison. As soon as he took his seat on the bench, he commenced to annoy and provoke Judge Addison. Although a layman, he would frequently differ with the Judge on points of law, and actually charged petit juries in opposition to the views of the President Judge. He also insisted on reading a written harangue to a grand jury, in opposition to some views expressed by Judge Addison to a previous grand jury. Judge Addison and Judge McDowell, who constituted a majority of the court on that occasion, remonstrated against such conduct on the part of Lucas, and stopped him.

That gave a pretext for legal proceedings against Judge Addison. The first movement was an application to the Supreme Court to file an information, in the nature of an indictment, against him for a misdemeanor in office. The Supreme Court dismissed it, saying that the papers did not show an indictable offence (4 Dallas, R. 225.) The next step was to have him impeached by the Legislature. The House ordered the impeachment, and the Senate tried and convicted him. The articles of impeachment contained nothing but the two charges: (1) That when Lucas charged the petit jury, Judge Addison told them they should not regard what he said, because it had nothing to do with the case; and (2) Preventing him from charging the grand jury, as above stated.

No person can read the report of the trial without feeling that it was a legal farce; that gross injustice was done Judge Addison from the beginning to the end, and that the whole proceeding was a disgrace to the State. The trial took place at Lancaster, where the Legislature sat. The House and Senate refused to give him copies of certain papers, or to give assistance in procuring witnesses from Pittsburgh for his defence. The speeches of counsel against him, and the rulings of the Senate on questions raised in the progress of the trial, were characterized by intense partisan feeling. It was not a judicial trial, but a partisan scheme to turn out a political opponent. It resulted in deposing one of the purest, best, and ablest Judges that ever sat on the bench in Pennsylvania.

The sentence was pronounced by the Senate, Jan. 27, 1803, removing him as President Judge from the fifth District, and declaring him forever disqualified from holding a judicial office in the State.

Judge Addison presided in our courts for twelve years. The volume of reports he published in 1800 shows his legal ability, and the great variety and number of new, intricate, and important causes tried by him.

He died at Pittsburgh Nov. 27, 1807, leaving a widow, three sons, and four daughters.

SAMUEL ROBERTS succeeded Judge Addison, was commissioned April 30, 1803, and held the office until his death, in 1820.

Judge Roberts was born in Philadelphia, Sept. 8, 1763; was educated and studied law in that city, and was admitted to the bar in 1793. He was married the same year to Miss Maria Heath, of York, Pa. After his marriage he moved to Lancaster, and commenced the practice of law, but soon moved to Sunbury, where he was practicing at the time he was appointed Judge of this district.

Judge Roberts was a good lawyer, and a very worthy, upright man. He had the respect and confidence of the bar, but it is said he was so indulgent to the lawyers, that the business of the court was rather retarded. He built for himself a fine residence, a mile or so out of town at that time, but

now in the compact part of the city, near the present Roberts Street, in the 11th Ward, where he died, Dec. 13, 1820. He left eight children—five sons and three daughters.

While Judge Roberts was on the bench he published a Digest of the British Statutes in force, in whole or in part, in Pennsylvania, with notes and illustrations, which has been the standard work on the subject ever since. This volume, and the Supreme Court reports of cases he tried, prove that he was a most industrious and conscientious Judge.

The first person convicted of murder and executed in this county, was Thomas Dunning. He was tried before Judge Addison, and hung on Boyd's Hill, Jan. 23, 1793. James Ewalt was then the Sheriff.

The next was John Tiernan, convicted of the murder of Patrick Campbell, Dec. 7, 1817. He was tried Jan. 12, 1818, before Judge Roberts, with Francis McClure, Associate. Campbell was a contractor on the Pittsburgh and Greensburg Turnpike. Tiernan was a laborer on the turnpike, living in a cabin on the hill this side of Turtle Creek, and Campbell boarded with him. At night, when asleep in his bed, Tiernan killed him with an axe, robbed his body, and fled, riding off on Campbell's horse. A few days after he appeared on the streets of Pittsburgh with the horse, and was arrested. Wm. Wilkins and Richard Biddle appeared for the Commonwealth, and Walter Forward, Chas. Shaler, and Samuel Kingston for the prisoner. He was hung at the foot of Boyd's Hill. The event became an epoch in our history, from which witnesses in court, and others, would fix the date of occurrences, being so many years before or after the hanging of Tiernan.

WILLIAM WILKINS succeeded Judge Roberts. Judge Roberts had been sick for some time, and, in anticipation of his death, the friends of Mr. Wilkins had arranged for his appointment. Wilkins had been a warm supporter of Gov. Wm. Findlay, who was beaten by Jos. Hiester, in the hotly contested election in the fall of 1820. Findlay's term would expire Dec. 18th. Roberts died on the night of Dec. 13th. There were no railroads or telegraphs then. Simon Small, an old stage driver, was dispatched as a special messenger to Harrisburg, with letters for Wilkins's appointment. He rode on horseback, and by relays at the stage offices, succeeded in reaching Harrisburg late at night, the last night of Gov. Findlay's term. The Governor was aroused from sleep, and, between 11 and 12 o'clock, the commission of Wilkins was signed. An hour or two's delay in the ride would have resulted in another Judge, for the next day Gov. Hiester was inaugurated.

Wm. Wilkins was born Dec. 20, 1779. His father moved to Pittsburgh in 1786. He was educated at Dickinson College, and read law with Judge Watt, at Carlisle. He was admitted to the bar in Pittsburgh, 1801. He was appointed President Judge of the fifth District, Dec. 18, 1820; resigned May 25, 1824, when appointed Judge of the District Court of the United States, for Western Pennsylvania. In 1828, when on the bench of the United States District Court, he was elected a member of Congress, but, before taking his seat, resigned, giving as a reason that his pecuniary circumstances were such, he could not give up the Judgeship to accept a seat in Congress. But in 1831 he was elected to the Senate of the United States for the full term of six years, and resigned the Judgeship. He was an ardent friend and supporter of General Jackson in opposition to John C. Calhoun and his nullification doctrines. As chairman of the Senate Committee he reported the bill, which passed Congress, authorizing the President to use the army and navy to enforce the collection of revenue, and suppress the nullification movement.

In 1834 he was appointed Minister to Russia, and remained one year at the Court of St. Petersburg. When a member of the Senate, and just before leaving for Russia, it is said, he was in very straitened pecuniary circumstances. His property was covered with mortgages to its full value, and some of his creditors were so clamorous that he had to exercise great circumspection, as imprisonment for debt had not then been abolished. When he returned from Russia he was a wealthy man. The great and sudden boom in the price of real estate enabled him to sell his homestead, where the Monongahela House now stands, for ten times its value three years before, which,

with what he managed to get and save while abroad, gave him the means to pay all his debts, and have considerable left.

In 1842 he was again elected to the House of Representatives of Congress. After the explosion of the monster gun on the Princeton, Feb. 28, 1844, which killed Mr. Upshur, Secretary of State, and Mr. Gilmer, Secretary of War, Mr. Wilkins was appointed, by President Tyler, Secretary of War, which office he held until March, 1845.

In 1855 he was elected to the State Senate from this county, for one term.

Although over 80 years of age when the war of the Rebellion broke out, and a staunch Democrat the greater part of his life, Mr. Wilkins took an active part in support of the government and rousing the patriotic spirit of the country. As Major-General of the Home Guards, he appeared, mounted and in full uniform, at the grand review on West Common. His dress, age, and venerable form added greatly to the interest and *éclat* of the occasion.

Judge Wilkins was one of Pittsburgh's most enterprising men of the olden times. It was through his efforts, mainly, that the first bridge over the Monongahela was erected, the Pittsburgh and Greensburg Turnpike, and the Pittsburgh and Steubenville Turnpike built, and the charter for the old Bank of Pittsburgh obtained. He was president of the first company organized to foster and encourage our home manufactures, the "Pittsburgh Manufacturing Co." It was in 1811, when money was exceedingly scarce. The company was organized to aid mechanics and manufacturers, by receiving their products, such as hoes, shovels, sickles, etc., for which certificates were issued, payable when the articles were sold, and these certificates circulated like paper money. This manufacturing company was changed into the Bank of Pittsburgh in 1814, the stockholders being nearly the same, and Wm. Wilkins the first president.

Judge Wilkins had fine natural abilities, and great aptitude for the dispatch of business, which made him popular as a man and Judge. But his quick, impulsive nature, his disinclination to close and continued study, and his lack of patience in the mastery of details, unfitted him for a high degree of eminence on the bench.

Judge Wilkins was twice married. His first wife died within a year, leaving no children. His second wife was Miss Matilda Dallas, sister of Trevanion B. Dallas, afterwards Judge in this county, and of Geo. M. Dallas, Vice-President during President Polk's administration. By her he had three sons and four daughters. His son Charles was a brilliant young lawyer of California, but died early; Dallas died when a boy; Richard Biddle died shortly after his father. One daughter married Capt. John Sanders, of the U. S. Army; one Mr. Overton Carr, of the U. S. Navy; one Mr. Jas. A. Hutchinson, and one never married. None of his descendants now live in this county, except one grandson.

Judge Wilkins died at his residence, at Homewood, June 23, 1865, in his 86th year.

CHARLES SHALER succeeded Wm. Wilkins as Judge of the county courts. He was born in Connecticut in 1788, and educated at Yale. His father was one of the commissioners to lay off the Western Reserve in Ohio, and purchased a large tract of land, known as Shalersville, near Ravenna, Ohio. His son, Charles Shaler, went to Ravenna in 1809 to attend to the lands, and was admitted to the bar there. He moved to Pittsburgh, and was admitted to the bar here in 1813. He was Recorder of the Mayor's Court of Pittsburgh from 1818 to 1821. June 5, 1824, he was commissioned Judge of Common Pleas; occupied the bench eleven years, resigning May 4, 1835. He was appointed Associate Judge of the District Court of the county May 6, 1841, and held that office three years, resigning May 20, 1844.

In 1853, he was appointed by President Pierce U. S. District Attorney for the Western District of Pennsylvania.

In early life Judge Shaler was a Federalist, but for the last fifty years of his life was a staunch Democrat, taking an active part in politics, always willing to enter the contest, and be the standard bearer of his party, notwithstanding the prospect was certain defeat. He was never elected to a political office, and perhaps never desired one. Politics were to him merely as an excitement and relaxation from the laborious duties of his profession.

He had fine legal abilities, was an able advocate, close student, and most industrious lawyer. He was an early riser, and nearly every morning could be seen on the streets, taking his morning walk, long before the shops and stores were open. He had a quick, fiery temper, which frequently flashed forth in sudden outbursts of passion; but, like the outbursts in all men of impulsive natures, they soon passed away. Within that impassioned breast was one of the warmest, tenderest, and most generous hearts that ever beat in sympathy with human frailties or misfortunes. And Charles Shaler was the very soul of honor.

The sense of honor is absolutely essential to true manhood. Without it man is a brute or hypocrite. It is quite distinct from the moral or religious sense. Many a man leads a moral life from selfish considerations, the fear of the law, or public opinion. Many a church member is exemplary in all his religious duties, but at heart excessively mean. He does not hesitate to prevaricate, or do a mean act, to escape from a hard bargain. The man of a high sense of honor scorns to do a mean act or indulge a mean thought; he knows no prevarication; his word shall stand, though the heavens fall. Such a man was Charles Shaler. He never attempted to deceive the Court. His plighted word to a brother of the bar was as sacred and inviolable as the decree of Olympic Jove.

As an illustration of his sense of honor, two incidents may be mentioned. He applied for a cadetship for his son at West Point, but, learning that a friend desired the appointment for his son, he withdrew his application. In 1846 he went to Washington City, to urge the appointment of Robert C. Grier to the U. S. Supreme Court. He was offered the appointment himself, but refused it because he had gone on as the friend of Judge Grier.

Although Judge Shaler for many years had perhaps the most extensive and lucrative practice at the Pittsburgh bar, his generous habits were such that the acquired but little property, and he died comparatively poor. He died at the residence of his son-in-law, Rev. D. H. Hodges, at Newark, N. J., March 5, 1869, in the 81st year of his age.

He was twice married. His first wife was a daughter of Major Kirkpatrick, by whom he had two sons and three daughters. One of his daughters, a beautiful and accomplished young lady, while out riding with Samuel W. Black, was thrown from her horse and killed. His second wife was a daughter of James Riddle, Associate Judge of the county from 1818 to 1838, by whom he had several children.

TREVANION BARLOW DALLAS succeeded Judge Shaler on the Common Pleas bench. He was commissioned May 15, 1835.

Mr. Dallas was of Scotch descent. His great-grandfather was George Dallas, an eminent lawyer and author of Scotland. His grandfather was Robert Dallas, M. D., of Dallas Castle, Jamaica, whither he had emigrated in early life. His father, Alexander James Dallas, was born in Jamaica, and educated in England, admitted to the bar in Jamaica, but came to Philadelphia in 1783; he was an eminent American statesman and author, and honorably filled several high official stations. His eldest son was Commodore in the U. S. Navy; his second, George M. Dallas, was Vice-President; and the youngest, the subject of this sketch.

Trevanion Barlow Dallas was born in Philadelphia, Feb. 23, 1801, and educated at Princeton. He commenced reading law with his brother Geo. M., but came to Pittsburgh about 1820, and finished his studies with his brother-in-law, Wm. Wilkins. He was admitted to the bar in 1822. Previous to his appointment as Judge, he had been Deputy Attorney-General for the county. He remained on the Common Pleas bench from 1835 to June 24, 1839, when he resigned to accept the position of Associate Judge with Judge Grier, in the District Court of the county, which position he held until his death, April 7, 1841.

Judge Dallas was a comparatively young man when he died, only 40 years old. But, as Prosecuting Attorney, member of the bar, and Judge in the Common Pleas and District Court, he won an enviable reputation. He was regarded as one of the best lawyers at the bar, and, during his seven years on the bench, gave promise of becoming one of the ablest jurists of the State. His pleasing manners and gentlemanly bearing, on and off the

bench, made him very popular with the people and bar. The members of the bar erected a monument to his memory in Trinity Churchyard of this city, which is still standing.

Judge Dallas, in 1822, married Jane S., a daughter of Gen. John Wilkins, a brother of William Wilkins, both sons of John Wilkins, who was an Associate Judge of the county in 1791. By her he had four sons and five daughters. His widow survives still, at a good old age, residing in Philadelphia. Only one of his sons survives, George M. Dallas, Esq., a leading member of the Philadelphia bar. One of his daughters married James O'Hara Denny; two are still living.

BENJAMIN PATTON succeeded Judge Dallas. He was commissioned July 1, 1839, and resigned in January, 1850. He was born in Bellefonte, Pa., July 21, 1810. His ancestors were among the first settlers on the Juniata and in Huntingdon County. His maternal grandfather was a lieutenant under Washington at Braddock's defeat, and a grand-uncle, Benjamin Patton, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He graduated at Dickinson College in 1829, and commenced the study of law with Andrew Carothers, at Carlisle. Shortly thereafter he became Secretary to Commodore Elliott, and sailed with the Commodore and his naval squadron to the Gulf of Mexico. At Vera Cruz the American Consul had been insulted; American citizens had been imprisoned, and their property confiscated by the Mexican authorities. After repeated demands for their release, the fiery Commodore was about to resort to force, when his young secretary gave cooler advice, which resulted in the release of the prisoners, and saved us from a war with Mexico.

After being absent a year with the Commodore—pursuing his studies, however, all the time—he returned to Carlisle, completed the course of study, and was admitted to the bar in 1831. He went to Nashville, Tenn., and opened an office, but within a year returned to Pennsylvania. While in Nashville, he formed the acquaintance of James K. Polk and other prominent southerners, which ripened into close friendship in after years. On his return he commenced practice in Mifflin County, and was appointed District Attorney for the county. Shortly thereafter, when only twenty-two years old, he was appointed, by President Jackson, U. S. District Attorney for the Western District of Pennsylvania. The Pittsburgh bar, at that time, embraced such men as Wm. Wilkins, Thos. H. Baird, John Galbraith, John H. Walker, Charles Shaler, Walter Forward, Richard Biddle, etc., giants of the olden times; yet the young District attorney bravely took his stand among them, and maintained it with great credit until he was promoted to the Common Pleas bench of the county, when only twenty-eight years of age—the youngest Judge that ever sat on the bench in this State.

Young Patton was an ardent Democrat and active politician. He was present at the inauguration of Gen. Jackson as President, in 1829, when he was only nineteen years old, and from that time on was a warm admirer and personal friend of "Old Hickory." But while on the bench he took no part in politics or political controversies.

During the ten and a half years Judge Patton was on the bench, he had to transact all the business of the Orphans' Court, of the Quarter Sessions and Oyer and Terminer, and a large amount of Common Pleas business. It was rather a stormy period in the history of our country, and some very important cases were tried by him. One was an indictment for conspiracy against some of the leading men of the city, engaged in shipping on the canal. They had formed an association for regulating the rates of transportation, binding each other by oaths and penalties to maintain certain prices. They had money and powerful friends. They were convicted; the Judge fined and imprisoned them, and thus broke down the conspiracy, to the great rejoicing of shippers and the public generally. Another case arose out of the "Factory Riots." Some trouble had arisen between the owners of the cotton mills and the factory girls, about wages and the hours of labor. Some of the girls, aided by a mob, broke into the factories, drove out the girls at work, and destroyed property and machinery. They were indicted for riot and convicted. These two cases illustrated the firmness and impartiality of the Judge. Another case was the indictment against Joe

Barker. He was in the habit of gathering crowds of the lower classes at the market-house and on the streets, and haranguing them in vulgar and abusive language against the Catholic Church and its institutions. He was tried, convicted, and sentenced to jail. While in jail, the rabble set him up as a candidate for Mayor of the city, in opposition to the regular Whig and Democratic candidates. He got the votes of the lower classes, of some Whigs, for fear a Democrat would be elected, and some respectable people, through mistaken sympathy. He was elected by a plurality vote. But all classes soon had occasion to regret their folly.

Judge Patton also had the misfortune to try several libel suits between editors of city papers. As usual, in such cases, he incurred the enmity of both parties, who kept up a running fire on him for years. But he maintained his dignity as a Judge by never condescending to notice them, and waited his time for a full and complete vindication, which came. He had it in the public esteem when he left the bench, confirmed years afterwards when he visited the city. In 1871, on a casual visit, he was invited by the entire bench, and nearly the entire bar, to a social entertainment. In the letter of invitation this language was used: "On retiring from the bench you carried with you an untarnished reputation, and the respect of the whole community, who remember you as one who had ably vindicated the supremacy of the laws, and maintained the cause of law and order."

On his retirement from the bench, Judge Patton moved to Northumberland County, where he was engaged in business for a few years. In 1858 he was appointed by Judge Grier Clerk of the U. S. Circuit Court, and U. S. Commissioner at Philadelphia, which position he retained until Judge Grier retired from the bench in 1870, when he resigned and moved to Hicksville, Defiance Co., O., where he is now residing. In 1880 and 1881 he was a member of the Legislature of Ohio, and gained considerable celebrity by his speeches, especially one on "The Reserved Rights of the States."

Judge Patton possesses fine social qualities, is good company and fond of company, and has always been noted for his kindness of heart and generous hospitality. He is a devout disciple of Izaak Walton. With his friend Judge Grier he spent the summer vacations, for more than a quarter of a century, on the trout streams of Pennsylvania; and now, when over three score years and ten, he spends a portion of each summer troutting in Michigan.

Judge Patton was married in 1834 to Matilda Helfenstein, then of Dayton, Ohio, formerly of Carlisle, Pa., by whom he has surviving two sons and two daughters. His wife died in 1880.

WILLIAM B. MCCLURE succeeded Judge Patton. He was appointed and commissioned by the Governor, Jan. 31, 1850. That year a constitutional amendment was adopted, making the judiciary elective. The first election under it was in October of 1851. Judge McClure was elected, and commissioned Nov. 6, 1851, for ten years, from Dec. 1, 1851, the first Judge elected in this county. He was re-elected in 1861, and commissioned for another period of ten years, but died Dec. 27, 1861, and was succeeded by J. P. Sterrett.

Judge McClure was born in April, 1807, at Willow Grove, near Carlisle, Pa. He graduated at Dickinson College in 1827. He read law in Pittsburgh with John Kenney, afterwards a Justice of the Supreme Court, and was admitted to the bar in 1829. He was married in 1833 to Lydia S. Collins, by whom he had three daughters, Sarah C., Valeria, married to J. Q. A. Sullivan, of Butler, Pa., and Rebecca B., married to C. E. Flandran, of St. Paul, Minn. His widow is still living.

For many years preceding his elevation to the bench, he was in partnership, in the practice of law, with his brother-in-law, Wilson McCandless, Esq., and the firm of McCandless and McClure was widely known throughout the western part of the State, and had a most extensive practice.

From 1850 to 1859 Judge McClure was the only law Judge in the Common Pleas, Orphans' Court, Quarter Sessions, and Oyer and Terminer of the county. The amount of business was enormous for one man. He had scarcely a day's rest or vacation. He was a most laborious Judge, frequently sitting on the bench from eight to ten hours a day. No man ever presided

in a court more thoroughly in earnest or conscientious in the performance of his duties. The close confinement in the impure air of the criminal court-room, and the excessive labors of his office, gradually exhausted the vital energies of a naturally vigorous constitution, and carried him to the grave when only fifty-four years of age.

During the twelve years Judge McClure sat on the bench he tried more criminal cases and more homicides than any other Judge in the State. His fame as a criminal jurist became almost national. Spotlessly pure in his own character, intensely anxious for the public welfare, and profoundly impressed with the responsibilities of his office, he bent all his energies to the suppression of crime, and the just punishment of criminals. Naturally kind-hearted, he sympathized with the poor and unfortunate; conscientious in the highest degree, he was carefully watchful that no innocent man should suffer; but woe to the hardened criminal that came before him! He was justly a terror to evil doers.

The great increase of business in the Criminal Court of the county led to the Act of May 26, 1859, adding an Assistant Law Judge to the court. It also enlarged the jurisdiction of the Common Pleas to all cases where the sum in controversy did not exceed the sum of three hundred dollars. This was followed by the Act of April 11, 1862, adding a second Associate Law Judge, abolishing the office of Associate Lay Judge, and extending the jurisdiction, making it concurrent with the District Court, without reference to the amount in controversy.

This Act wiped out of existence, so far as Allegheny County is concerned, an institution that had existed in England for many centuries, and was brought over by our ancestors at the settlement of this country. On bidding farewell to our Associate Lay Judges, justice requires a passing tribute to their memories.

#### ASSOCIATE LAY JUDGES.

Until the constitutional amendment of 1850, all Judges were appointed by the Governor, with the consent of the Senate, and held their commission for life or during good behavior. The history of our county and State Judiciary does not prove that the election of Judges by a popular vote was a wise change. It has not secured better or abler Judges, while all must admit it tends to destroy the independence of the Judiciary, so essential to an impartial administration of the laws. Short terms mean frequent changes, and popular elections the selection of politicians. While this remark applies to all judges, it is more strikingly illustrated in the Associate Lay Judges, whose terms, by the amendment, were limited to five years.

The earlier Lay Judges were among the most prominent men of the county, and their long experience on the bench added greatly to their usefulness. George Wallace was on the bench from 1788 to 1814; John McDowell from 1791 to 1812; Francis McClure from 1812 to 1838; James Riddle from 1818 to 1838. These were all men of mark and distinction. So also were Samuel Jones, Richard Butler, John Wilkins, John Gibson, George Thompson, and Hugh Davis. Among the latter Judges should be mentioned Thomas L. McMillan, Gabriel Adams, and John E. Parke. Let one, of whom we have fuller information than of the others, stand as a fitting representative of the class.

JOHN M. SNOWDEN was of Welsh extraction, and his paternal ancestors came to the neighborhood of Philadelphia previous to the arrival of Wm. Penn. He was born in Philadelphia in 1776. His father was a sea captain, entered the service of the Continental Congress at the beginning the Revolution, was captured by the British, and died in the "Sugar House" prison, New York. His mother was a woman of marked character, great intelligence and energy, and devotedly attached to the American cause. She was the trusted friend of General Washington, and through her he received, from time to time, important information respecting the British forces while they held Philadelphia.

In early life John M. Snowden was apprenticed to the celebrated Matthew Carey to learn "the art and mystery of printing." His first venture on his own account was the establishment of a newspaper in Chambers-

burg, Pa., in company with his brother-in-law, Mr. McCorkle. But 1798 he removed to Greensburg, Westmoreland County, and established the *Farriers' Register*, the first newspaper in the West, after the Pittsburgh *Gazette*. Here he united with the Presbyterian Church, of which Rev. Wm. Speer, father of Dr. James R. Speer, was pastor, and married Elizabeth Moor, daughter of Judge John Moor.

In 1811 he moved to Pittsburgh, purchased the *Commonwealth* from Ephraim Pentland, and changed its name to *The Mercury*, the office of which was at first on Market Street, between Third and Fourth, and afterwards on Liberty Street, near the head of Wood. He also published a number of valuable works, and had a large bookstore. By means of the press, his bookstore, his energy, and social position, he became widely known as one of the leading citizens of the State. He was an elder in the Presbyterian Church, Mayor of the city in 1825, '26, and '27, a Director of the Bank of Pittsburgh, Recorder of Deeds, etc.

In 1840 he was appointed Associate Judge, with Hon. Benj. Patton, which position he held for six years. His intelligence, business habits, varied experience, and broad common sense, eminently fitted him for the position. He exhibited, also, remarkable knowledge of the law. On more than one occasion he differed with the President Judge as to the law, and so expressed himself to the jury, as he had an undoubted right to do. He had the entire respect and confidence of the bar. The counsel concerned in one of the most difficult and important cases ever tried in the county agreed that it should be tried before him as Associate Judge. During the progress of the trial a member of the bar remarked to Mr. Walter Forward: "Strange sight to see an Associate Judge trying such an important case!" "Ah!" replied Mr. Forward, "that layman knows twice as much law, and has three times as much sense, as some President Law Judges."

Mr. Snowden was in high favor with Gen. Jackson when President. He had recommended to the President an applicant for appointment to an important office. Another applicant for the office said to the President that the person Mr. Snowden had recommended was entirely unfit for it. This roused Old Hickory, and with eyes flashing fire, he thundered out, "How dare you say that! Do you think John M. Snowden would recommend a man unfit for the position? No! never, by the Eternal!" Mr. Snowden's man got the office.

Mr. Snowden died suddenly, April 2, 1845, at his residence, Elm Cottage, South Avenue, Allegheny City.

#### ASSOCIATE LAW JUDGES.

JOHN WESLEY MAYNARD was the first Assistant Law Judge of the Common Pleas; appointed by the Governor, April 16, 1859, and commissioned until the first Monday of December following. He was of Puritan stock, his grandfather, Lemuel Maynard, born in Massachusetts, in 1739; his father, Lemuel Maynard, 1773. His mother's maiden name was Hepzibah Wright, a relative of Hon. Silas Wright, of New York. Their son, John Wesley, was born in Springfield, Vermont, May 18, 1806. His father was a prominent Methodist preacher, and his mother a gifted and devoted Christian woman. The boyhood of John Wesley was spent on a farm; he attended Hamilton Academy in New York one year, but never had a collegiate education. He was admitted to the bar in Tioga County, Pennsylvania, in 1831, and practiced his profession in that and the adjoining counties, until 1840, when he removed to Williamsport, in Lycoming County, where he has resided ever since, except six years at Easton. In 1862 he was elected President Judge of the Third Judicial District, composed of Northampton and Lehigh Counties. In 1867 he resigned, in consequence of ill health, and returned to Williamsport. When leaving the Third District, the bar complimented him in this language: "In point of executive talent, and the correct dispatch of business, he is second to none in the State; for strict integrity and impartiality in the administration of justice, he has no superior; while his judicial decisions, for clearness, legal accuracy, and logical force, entitle him to first honors as a jurist. His courteous dignity, urbane bearing, and generous sympathies, moreover, characterize him as a gentleman

of great moral worth." Although only nine months on the bench in Allegheny County, he made many friends, and won the respect and confidence of all, both as man and judge. Judge Maynard was married in 1830 to Miss Sarah Ann Mather, a descendant of Cotton Mather, of Massachusetts, who died in 1832, leaving one daughter. His second wife was a Miss De Pui, by whom he had four sons and three daughters; one of the daughters married Peter Herdic, Esq.

DAVID RITCHIE was the first Associate Law Judge appointed under the Act of April 11, 1862. He was appointed by Governor Curtin, May 22, 1862, and commissioned until the first Monday of December following, when he was succeeded by E. H. Stowe, who was elected for ten years.

Judge Ritchie was born in Washington County, Pennsylvania, August 19, 1812; graduated at Jefferson College in 1829; came to Pittsburgh about 1833; read law with Walter Forward, and was admitted to the bar in 1835. Immediately after his admission he went to Europe and entered the University at Heidelberg, where he remained some two years, and received the degree of Doctor of Laws. Returning to the United States in the fall of 1836, he commenced the practice of law in Pittsburgh, and soon rose to distinction in a lucrative and successful practice. In 1852 he was elected to Congress, and twice re-elected, serving in 33d, 34th, and 35th Congresses, during President Pierce's administration, and half of President Buchanan's. He died January 24, 1867, unmarried.

Judge Ritchie was a marked character. Besides being learned in his profession, he was an accomplished scholar. He was a brilliant conversationalist, witty, entertaining, and instructive. He was honest to the core, and entirely fearless in the discharge of duty. Although but a few months on the bench, he was there long enough to exhibit excellent qualifications for the position.

#### DISTRICT COURT OF ALLEGHENY COUNTY.

The District Court of the county was established by Act of April 8, 1833, with one Judge, having the same jurisdiction as the Common Pleas, except limited to cases where the sum exceeded one hundred dollars. It was limited to a period of seven years. But by Act of June 12, 1839, it was continued until abolished by law, and an Associate Judge was added. By this act the jurisdiction of the Common Pleas was limited to cases where the sum in controversy did not exceed one hundred dollars.

ROBERT COOPER GRIER was the first Judge of the District Court. He was appointed by the Governor, and commissioned May 2, 1833. He resigned Aug. 8, 1846, when appointed by President Polk an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States.

Judge Grier was born in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, March 5, 1794. His father was the Rev. Isaac Grier, who moved to Lycoming County when Robert was a small boy, preached and taught a grammar school there, and afterwards moved to Northumberland County, where he taught an academy, and died in 1815. Robert was the oldest of the family, and, after his father's death, supported his mother and educated his ten brothers and sisters. He graduated at Dickinson College in 1812, taught one year in the college, then was principal of his father's academy for three or four years, was admitted to the bar in 1817, and commenced practice in Bloomsburg, but soon moved to Danville, where he was residing when appointed Judge. He moved to Allegheny City in 1833, where he resided till 1848, and then moved to Philadelphia. He resigned as Judge of Supreme Court, January 31, 1870, and died September 25, of the same year.

Judge Grier was a fine classical scholar and most able jurist, but rather abrupt and brusque in his manners. He was a man of quick perceptions, decided convictions, and positive opinions, and, like all men of that cast, inclined to be arbitrary and dictatorial. In the trial of a cause, when he believed injustice was attempted, he was most emphatic in his charge, not unfrequently arguing the cause to the jury as an advocate. His contempt for hypocrisy and cant; his love of the right and hatred of the wrong, with his stern, decided character, made him sometimes appear on the District bench despotic. But he was seldom wrong in his convictions or opin-

ions. Men of great intellectual abilities are generally headstrong and determined; weak men are the trimmers and seekers after popular favor.

On one occasion, on the trial of an ejectment suit, when the jury brought in a verdict contrary to his charge, he remarked to them that it took thirteen men to steal a man's farm, and immediately set aside the verdict. Wm. M. Darlington, Esq., has furnished me the following anecdote:

One Saturday morning, 1840, he was present in Judge Grier's court, when there came up for argument a case in which the great showman, P. T. Barnum, was a party. Barnum and one Lindsay had been partners in the show business, but quarreled and separated. Lindsay had got a negro boy, which he called "Master Diamond," and represented him as a perfect prodigy in dancing and singing. He had posted up flaming hand-bills through the country, describing his prodigy and announcing the evenings for his performances. Barnum got a smart white boy, blacked him, and went along Lindsay's route a few days in advance, exhibiting the "genuine" Master Diamond, thus reaping the fruits of Lindsay's labors, without any expense for advertising. Lindsay met him in Pittsburgh, sued him for ten thousand dollars damages, and had him arrested on a *capias*, and thrown into jail. The argument before Judge Grier was on the rule for his discharge from prison on common bail. John D. Mahon was attorney for Lindsay, and George F. Gilmore for Barnum. After Gilmore had read the plaintiff's affidavit, and was proceeding to read that of the defendant, the Judge exclaimed, "Stop, I've heard enough! such a case! What does it amount to? One vagabond gets a live bear" (drawing out the word), "goes about the country gathering all the idlers and gaping idiots to pay their money to see a bear dance. Another vagabond procures a bear's skin, stuffs it with straw, and tramps about exhibiting it. Vagabond No. 1 says to vagabond No. 2, 'you have no right to do that; the harvest is mine for I was first in the field to gather all the fools' money!' And because vagabond No. 2 got the money, vagabond No. 1 sues him for ten thousand dollars damages! Rule absolute; prisoner discharged; cryer, adjourn the Court!" And as the judge walked down the steps, he remarked to Mr. Darlington, "Did you ever hear of such a case?" I'll teach Mahon not to bring such a suit in *my* Court."

HOPEWELL HEPBURN succeeded Charles Shaler as Associate Judge, and R. C. Grier as President Judge, of the District Court. He was born in Northumberland County, Pa., Oct. 28, 1799. In his youth he attended the Academy taught by Mr. Grier, where their acquaintance began, which probably led to his appointment as Judge Grier's Associate. He graduated at Princeton College; read law with his brother, Samuel Hepburn, at Milton, Pa., and was admitted to the bar in 1822 or 1823. He practiced law at Easton until appointed Associate Judge of the District Court, Sept. 17, 1844. When Judge Grier was advanced to the Supreme Court of the United States, he was commissioned as President Judge, August 13, 1846. He held that position until November 3, 1851, when he resigned.

The first election of Judges in this State was in October, 1851, under the amended Constitution of 1850. Judge Hepburn had been on the bench of the District Court for seven years. He had given entire satisfaction to the people and bar by his promptness in the dispatch of business, his fidelity to duty, his integrity, learning, and legal ability. His qualifications and fitness for the position were acknowledged by all. But he was a Democrat. The office had become elective. Party leaders immediately drew party lines. The Democrats nominated Hepburn, the Whigs Walter Forward; and the Whigs, having a majority, elected Forward. The inevitable tendency to carry politics into an elective judiciary was seen also in the case of Chief Justice Gibson. He had been thirty-seven years on the bench of the Supreme Court—eleven years as Associate Justice, and twenty-six years as Chief Justice—and was universally acknowledged to be a jurist of transcendent ability. Yet he could not get the nomination of the Whig party of the State.

After Judge Hepburn retired from the bench, he practiced law at Pittsburgh for a few years, then withdrew from the practice, accepting the Presidency of the Allegheny Bank, which he held for three years; but his health failing, he removed to Philadelphia, and died there February 14, 1863.

WALTER FORWARD succeeded Judge Hepburn, and was the first President Judge of the District Court elected by the people. He was commissioned November 7, 1851, and held the office till his death, Nov. 24, 1852.

Walter Forward was born in Connecticut, in 1786. When he was fourteen years of age his father moved to the then far West, located on a tract of land in Ohio, and began to clear the forest and erect a log cabin. He worked with his father three years on the farm, the last year teaching a night school, by which he got the means to purchase a few books, among them an old copy of Blackstone, that started in his mind the notion of being a lawyer. In the spring of 1803, at the age of seventeen, he told his father he was going to Pittsburgh to read law. He started on foot with a small bundle of clothes hung on a stick over his shoulder, and only a dollar or so in his pocket. On the road he picked up a horseshoe and put it in his bundle. When he arrived in Allegheny he had no money to pay his ferrage across the river, but the ferrymen took the horseshoe in payment. He knew no person or lawyer in Pittsburgh, but had heard of Henry Baldwin. Walking along Market Street, reading the signs to find Mr. Baldwin's office, a man, in the act of mounting a horse, inquired what he was looking for. On being informed of his object and purpose, the man—it was Henry Baldwin just starting to attend Court at Kittanning—gave him the key to his office, and told him to occupy it and read Blackstone till his return. Such was the introduction of the future Secretary of the Treasury to the future Judge of the Supreme Court.

While the young, uncouth stranger was thus sitting and reading in the office alone, a well-dressed, well-educated, and talented young man entered and tackled the rustic stranger in argument, but was soon worsted, as he afterwards candidly admitted. It was H. M. Brackenridge. The acquaintance thus formed ripened into a life-long intimacy. As a further illustration of young Forward's straitened circumstances at that time, Mr. Brackenridge says: "We took a walk one Saturday afternoon, and descended into the deep, romantic glens east of Grant's Hill. We took a shower bath under my favorite cascade, after which my companion washed *the garment* unknown to the luxury of Greeks and Romans (his *shirt*) and laid it in a sunny spot to dry; while seated on a rock we 'reasoned high of fate, fore-knowledge.'"—*Brackenridge's Recollections of the West*, p. 82.

Mr. Baldwin, at that time, was interested in a Republican newspaper called the *Tree of Liberty*, of which Mr. Forward became the editor in 1806, when nineteen years of age. What he received for his services as contributor and editor of that paper, supported him till he was admitted to the bar in 1808. He soon rose to distinction at the bar as a man of rare intellectual endowments and an eloquent advocate. In 1822 he was elected to Congress, and again in 1824. In 1824 and 1828 he supported John Quincy Adams for President in opposition to General Jackson. In 1837 he was a member of the State Constitutional Convention, and bore a conspicuous part in its deliberations; in 1841 was appointed by President Harrison first Controller of the Treasury; in September of that year was appointed by President Tyler Secretary of the Treasury; retiring from that office in March, 1845, he resumed the practice of law in Pittsburgh; in 1849 was appointed by President Tyler Charge d'Affairs to the Court of Denmark; and resigned in 1851 when elected President Judge of the District Court.

Judge Forward came to the bar when such men as James Ross, Henry Baldwin, Wm. Wilkins, John Woods, Steele Sample, Sidney Mountain, were the leaders; yet in a few years he stood their peer in all respects, and was employed in every important cause. His arguments to the court or jury were never long or tedious; always brief, but directly to the point, and masterly in their clear logic and forcible presentation. In a celebrated case, where the opposite counsel had occupied days in their argument, Mr. Forward spoke less than two hours, and at the conclusion of his argument Chief Justice Gibson adjourned the court, with the remark that "the law was not devoid of luxuries when the Judges had an opportunity of listening to such an argument as that." Yet the heads of that argument were written in the kitchen, while his wife was preparing their meal—an incident illustrating the strong social affections of the heart, as well as the greatness of intellect.

---

Judge Forward was a great man intellectually, morally, and socially. And, like all truly great men, he was modest and unassuming, candid and sincere, not envious or jealous, rejoicing at the success of others, and always ready to give a kind word or a helping hand to those starting in life. The religious element was strong in his character, resulting in a life remarkably exemplary, pure, and spotless. He was exceptionally domestic in his habits, devotedly attached to his home, and delighted in social enjoyments. His conversational powers were of the highest order. Like Chief Justice Marshall and Chief Justice Gibson, he was passionately fond of music, and was a good performer on the violin. His "bump" of order, however, was not largely developed. His office was filled with books and papers, lying about on tables and chairs, mingled with letters, essays, music, and musical instruments, while the corners of the room were stacked with guns, hunting accoutrements, and farming implements, covered with dust; for he would scarcely allow a servant to "put things to rights," for fear he could not lay his hand on what he wanted.

Judge Forward was on the bench only one year. Like Lord Eldon, he was sometimes called the "doubter," because he was slow in deciding an important question. Weak men jump to a conclusion, for their vision cannot reach beyond the case in hand. A great man looks beyond, to see how the principle will apply to other cases. He is careful that a hasty decision shall not establish a precedent to work injustice in the future. The last case Judge Forward tried was an important will case, which took several days. He walked in from his country home to the court-house, Monday, Nov. 24, 1852. It was a cold, damp day. The court-room was very uncomfortable, and he had a chill just before charging the jury. The jury retired in the afternoon, and he went to his lodgings. Before the jury had agreed upon their verdict, Walter Forward was dead. Perhaps no man ever died in the county more sincerely lamented, or more beloved and esteemed by the people. He was admired for his great intellectual abilities, and loved for his great moral excellence. And Walter Forward loved the people; not as a demagogue or office seeker, but as a man and patriot. His highest ambition was to be a *useful man*.

PETER C. SHANNON succeeded Judge Forward. He was appointed by Governor Bigler, Nov. 27, 1852, until the first Monday of December, 1853. Mr. Shannon was born in Ireland, came to this country when quite young, read law, and was admitted to the bar in Pittsburgh in 1846. He was quite young when appointed Judge, but during the year he was on the bench acquitted himself very creditably. He was the Democratic candidate for Judge in the fall of 1853, but was defeated by Moses Hampton. After retiring from the bench he practiced law in Pittsburgh until 1869, when he was appointed Judge of the United States Court in Dakota, and moved to that Territory, where he has continued to reside.

Judge Shannon was a man of fine literary taste, of good social qualities, and personally quite popular. He was a most effective campaign speaker, and on two occasions the Democratic candidate for Congress. During the war of the Rebellion he took a decided stand and active part in supporting the Government.

MOSES HAMPTON succeeded P. C. Shannon. He was elected in October, 1853; commissioned November 19, 1853, for ten years from first Monday of December, 1853; was re-elected, for a second term of ten years, in October, 1862; served the full term, and died June 24, 1878.

Judge Hampton was born in Beaver County, Pa., October 28, 1803. In 1812 his father moved to Trumbull County, Ohio, and commenced farming, living in a log cabin, and carrying on his trade of a blacksmith. In his boy hood, the Judge helped his father on the farm and also in the blacksmith shop. At the age of seventeen he entered an academy in Burton, Ohio, where he spent a year, acquiring a knowledge of the English branches, and commencing the study of Greek and Latin, supporting himself by his own labor. He then started for Washington College, traveling on foot from his home in Ohio to Washington, Pa., and prosecuted his studies under the direction of Rev. Dr. Wylie, graduating in 1826. He then accepted the situation as Principal of La Fayette Academy, Uniontown, Pa., where he remained two

years, in the mean time reading law with John M. Austin, and was admitted to the bar in 1829. He went from Uniontown to Somerset, where he commenced practising law. He was appointed Prothonotary of the county by Governor Ritner, and held the office one year, but resigned the office, and, in 1838, moved to Pittsburgh. He at once entered the front rank of the profession, and very soon acquired a large practice. In 1846 he was elected to Congress, and was re-elected in 1848. During his terms in Congress he maintained a high standing, and was placed on two of the most important committees. It was through his efforts that a marine hospital was established at Pittsburgh, and an appropriation obtained for a new post-office. And after his election to the bench it was through his influence and efforts that the county workhouse was established.

In his younger days Judge Hampton was an ardent Whig, taking an active part in the election of Governor Ritner in 1835; of President Harrison in 1840, and in the Presidential campaigns of 1844 and 1848. As a campaign speaker he was immensely popular, having few equals in the State. As a Judge he was distinguished for his propriety and dignity on the bench, for close attention to business of the court, for eminent fairness to suitors and counsel, for a high sense of honor and justice, for quick and clear perceptions, calmness of judgment, an extensive knowledge of the law, and the clearness and logical force of his opinions. Quiet, reserved, and gentlemanly in his manners; tender in his feelings; kind and benevolent in all the impulses of his heart; and an exemplary Christian in public and private life. He joined the Presbyterian Church when seventeen years of age, lived nearly three score years in her communion, and at the time of his decease was one of the oldest ruling Elders of the denomination.

#### ASSOCIATE JUDGES OF THE DISTRICT COURT.

Trevanion B. Dallas was appointed June 22, 1839; died 1841. Charles Shaler, May 6, 1841; resigned May 20, 1844. Hopewell Hepburn, September 17, 1844; appointed President Judge in 1846.

WALTER H. LOWRIE was appointed Associate Judge August 20, 1846, and held the office until the fall of 1851, when he was elected one of the Judges of the Supreme Court. The five Judges elected at that time were required, by the law putting in operation the elective judiciary, to cast lots for their terms, to serve, respectfully, three, six, nine, twelve, and fifteen years. Judge Lowrie drew the twelve-year term, which expired in 1863. After retiring from the Supreme Bench he practised in Pittsburgh for a few years, and then moved to Philadelphia. While living there, in 1870, he was elected President Judge of Crawford County, and moved to Meadville. He died suddenly of heart disease, November 14, 1876, was brought to Pittsburgh, and interred in Allegheny Cemetery.

Judge Lowrie was the son of Matthew B. Lowrie, Esq., of Pittsburgh; was born in 1806, educated at the Western University, and admitted to the bar Aug. 4, 1829. Before his elevation to the bench he had acquired quite an extensive practice. He never took an active part in politics, but devoted himself to his profession and literary pursuits. He was a good Greek, Latin, and Hebrew scholar. His reading was extensive, especially in the fields of theology and metaphysics. He became a member of the Presbyterian Church in early life, and in 1835 was ordained an elder of the Second Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh. Nearly all his life he was a teacher in the Sabbath-school, teaching Bible classes, generally of adults. He was devoted to that work, always preparing his lessons most thoroughly. He was also quite a voluminous writer of moral essays, "Sunday Readings," and "Lay Sermons" for the daily and weekly newspapers, and more elaborate articles for the quarterlies, the *Princeton Review*, and others.

Judge Lowrie was married in 1829 to Rachel Thompson, by whom he had three children, two sons and one daughter. His widow is still living, residing with her son, Rev. Samuel T. Lowrie, D. D., of Trenton, N. J. The other son, Jas. A. Lowrie, Esq., is practising law in Denver, Colorado.

HENRY W. WILLIAMS was elected Assistant Judge of the District Court in October, 1851, and commissioned November 7, 1851, for ten years, re-

elected in 1861, and resigned October 28, 1868, when elected to the Supreme Court. He died February 19, 1877.

Judge Williams was born in New London County, Conn., January 21, 1816. He was of the old New England stock, being a lineal descendant of Robert Williams, who came from England and settled in Roxbury, Mass., in 1632. After the usual common school and academic courses, he entered Amherst College in the fall of 1833, and graduated in 1837. In his college days he took high rank as a scholar and debater. After graduation he was Principal of Southwick Academy for two years; then started West, intending to make St. Louis his home. In February, 1839, he arrived in Pittsburgh, and meeting his classmate, the late C. B. M. Smith, Esq., who was then conducting a select school, he was induced to stay here. He taught the classics in the school, and also read law with Walter H. Lowrie. He was admitted to the bar in 1841, and his preceptor immediately took him into partnership, as the law firm of Lowrie & Williams. When Mr. Lowrie was appointed Judge, in 1845, he formed a partnership with Wm. M. Shinn, as Williams & Shinn, which continued until the fall of 1851, when Mr. Williams was elected Associate Judge of the District Court. In 1867 he was the Republican candidate for the Supreme Bench, and was defeated by Judge Sharswood, but the next year was appointed to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Judge Strong, and was elected, in 1869, for a term of fifteen years, running several thousand votes ahead of his ticket.

Judge Williams united with the Third Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh in 1840; was ordained an elder in 1858; was a member of the General Assembly in 1859, 1865, 1866, 1867; was elected a corporate member of the Board for Foreign Missions in 1869, and was a member of the Committee for the union of the Old and New Schools in 1870. In 1852 Amherst College conferred upon him the degree of A. M., and in 1866 the degree of LL. D. He was married in 1846 to Lucy J. Stone, of Salem, N. J., and at his decease left her surviving, with five children, three sons and two daughters.

Judge Williams had a clear, logical mind, a breadth and grasp of intellect that could seize and master the most complicated case in all its details. As a lawyer he always prepared his cases most thoroughly, and hence, at the trial, was never surprised by any sudden move of his adversary. He was remarkably careful and accurate. He would spend half a day going over an intricate calculation, or a long, complicated account, to correct an error of two cents. As a Judge, his strong, vigorous intellect grappled at once with the main features of the case and principles of law involved. Wisely cautious in forming a judgment, when the conclusion was reached he expressed it in plain, direct language, sustained by a force of logic and authority which seldom left any doubt of its correctness.

#### UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT.

The United States District Court for the Western District of Pennsylvania was established by Act of Congress of 20th May, 1818, and JONATHAN HOGE WALKER was appointed Judge by President Monroe. He held the first Court at Pittsburgh, December 7, 1818.

Judge Walker was born in East Pennsboro' Township, Cumberland County, Pa., in 1756. He was of English descent. His grandfather, William Walker, was a Captain under the Duke of Marlborough in Queen Anne's wars. His mother was a daughter of John Hoge, of Hogestown, in Cumberland County. He graduated at Dickinson College in 1787, read law with Stephen Duncan, whose daughter he married, and moved to Northumberland County. March 1, 1806, he was appointed President Judge of the Fourth Judicial District, composed of Centre, Huntingdon, Mifflin, and Bedford counties, and presided in those courts for twelve years. In 1810 he moved to Bedford; in 1819 to Pittsburgh. He died in January, 1824, in Natchez, Mississippi, while on a visit to his oldest son, Duncan S. Walker, who was residing there.

While Judge Walker was on the Bench of the United States District Court, his second son read law, and commenced practice in Pittsburgh in 1821. After his father's death, in 1826 he moved to Natchez. This was

Robert J. Walker, who subsequently became a distinguished statesman and politician.

Judge Walker was a very large man, considerably over six feet high; a good scholar and able Judge. On his leaving the Fourth Judicial District in 1818, he published a farewell address to the people of the district, abounding with the kindest feelings and with excellent thoughts on the duties and responsibilities of a Judge. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and in several expeditions against the Indians in Western Pennsylvania and west of the Ohio. This was one reason he gave for desiring to move west of the mountains.

Judge Walker was succeeded by William Wilkins, who held the office until 1831, when he resigned, being elected to the United States Senate.

THOMAS IRWIN succeeded Judge Wilkins. He was appointed in 1831, by President Jackson, and held the office until 1859, when he resigned and retired to private life. He was born in Philadelphia, February 22, 1784. His father, Col. Matthew Irwin, was a distinguished soldier of the Revolutionary War, and one of the Philadelphia patriots of that trying period, who brought relief to the famishing army at Valley Forge, subscribing, himself, \$5000 for that purpose. His mother was a daughter of Benjamin Mifflin, whose ancestors came to Pennsylvania at an early period. Thomas Mifflin, the first elected Governor of Pennsylvania, was a relative of Judge Irwin, after whom he was named. The Mifflins were known as the "Fighting Quakers," from the active part they took in the Revolutionary War.

Judge Irwin received a fair education at Franklin College, Lancaster, but, in consequence of his father becoming deeply involved by indorsements for friends, he was compelled to quit college, at the age of nineteen, to aid in supporting his mother, who was left without means, a widow, with six children.

In 1808 he moved to Louisiana, and commenced the practice of law, but ill-health caused him to return to Pennsylvania in 1811. He then located in Uniontown, Fayette County, and devoted himself to the practice of his profession. He was elected to the State Legislature from that county in 1824 and 1826, and was elected to Congress in 1828. He was the Jackson candidate for re-election in 1830, but was defeated. When Judge Wilkins resigned the judgeship in 1831, President Jackson appointed him as Wilkins's successor.

Judge Irwin was married in 1812 to Miss Walker, of Uniontown, by whom he had twelve children; only four, however, lived to their majority. His eldest daughter was married to Col. Samuel W. Black. He died at his residence, in Allegheny City, May 14, 1870, in his eighty-seventh year. His widow survived him eight years. Both now sleep, side by side, in Allegheny Cemetery.

Judge Irwin was an active Democrat, but, after his elevation to the bench, took no part in politics.

During his long period on the bench, twenty-eight years, he discharged his official duties with promptness and fidelity. His numerous written opinions exhibit ability and great industry. One of his opinions, on a question arising under the Fugitive Slave Law of 1850, excited wide-spread interest, and gave him a national reputation.

WILSON McCANDLESS succeeded Judge Irwin; appointed by President Buchanan, February 8, 1859. He resigned, and retired to private life, July 24, 1876, and died at his residence, in Pittsburgh, June 30, 1882.

Judge McCandless was born at Noblestown, in Allegheny County, July 10, 1810; was educated at the Western University; read law with George Selden, Esq., and was admitted to the bar June 19, 1831. He was in partnership in the practice of law, for some time, with W. W. Fetterman, and afterwards, for many years, with his brother-in-law, Wm. B. McClure. He was married, in 1834, to Sarah Collins, and had three children—one son and two daughters; one daughter, Margaret D., was married to R. H. Emerson, and died in 1872; his son, Stephen C., is Clerk of the United States District Court.

Judge McCandless was a remarkable man. He was a natural orator; with a robust form and commanding *personnel*, he had a clear, musical

voice, and fine flow of language, quick, brilliant, witty, and admirable in repartee. He was often called on by his fellow citizens as the speaker for great public occasions, and on such occasions his addresses sparkled with the rarest gems of oratory. Few man equaled him in power before a jury in a criminal case. As the champion of the Democracy of Western Pennsylvania, his voice was always heard in the thickest of the fight, cheering his comrades on to victory, or rallying them in defeat for another battle. He never held a political office, but was frequently in State and National Conventions, helping to choose the standard bearers of his party, and then entering the campaign with all his energies to secure their election. In private life he was genial, sympathetic, sprightly, witty, and humorous. On the bench he maintained the dignity of his station with such unaffected urbanity that all the bar respected and loved him.

WINTHROP W. KETCHAM succeeded Judge McCandless. He was born in Wilkesbarre, Pa., June 29, 1820. His father was a painter and cabinet-maker, and in his boyhood young Ketcham assisted his father in these occupations, but generally carried a book in his pocket, and spent most of the dinner-hour reading. His evenings were devoted to improving his education, reciting to a friend, who took a lively interest in him. When Wyoming Seminary was started in 1843, he became a teacher in it, and continued there until 1847. In 1848 and 1849 he was a teacher in Girard College, Philadelphia. Jan. 8, 1850, he was admitted to the bar in Wilkesbarre. In 1855 elected Prothonotary of Luzerne County for three years. In 1858 elected to the Legislature, and in 1859 elected State Senator for three years. In 1864 appointed by President Lincoln Solicitor of the U. S. Court of Claims, and resigned in 1866. Was a delegate to the National Republican Convention at Chicago in 1860, at Baltimore in 1864, and a Presidential Elector in 1868. Elected to Congress in 1874, and in July, 1876, appointed Judge to succeed Judge McCandless. On Saturday, Dec. 6, 1870, he held court in this city, in his usual good health and returned to his room in the St. Charles hotel. At 5 P. M. he was stricken with apoplexy, and died at 11.50 P. M., his wife and only son at his bedside, with the physicians and friends who had been hastily summoned. He died universally lamented and respected.

Judge Ketcham was a man of far more than ordinary ability. He worked his own way up from the common walks of life to a most honorable position, by his own efforts, unaided by wealth or influential friends. He was a self-made man. At every step in his upward career he multiplied his friends without ever losing one. In every station he proved himself a true, honest, upright man, and acquitted himself with honor,

Judge Ketcham was succeeded by Marcus W. Acheson, the present incumbent.

#### MAYOR'S COURT OF PITTSBURGH.

The borough of Pittsburgh was incorporated as a city, by Act of 18th March, 1816. The Act created a Mayor's Court, composed of the Mayor, a Recorder, and twelve Aldermen. The Recorder and Aldermen were appointed by the Governor during good behavior, and the Mayor to be elected annually by the City Councils from the Aldermen. The Mayor's Court had jurisdiction to try forgeries, perjuries, larcenies, assaults and batteries, riots, routs, and unlawful assemblies, and generally all offences committed in the city, cognizable in a Court of Quarter Sessions; besides all violations of city ordinances.

The causes were regularly tried before a jury. The Mayor presided in the court, but the Recorder was the law judge or legal officer of the court. The Mayor or Recorder and any three of the Aldermen could hold the court. The Recorder was also vested with civil jurisdiction, the same as the Aldermen. He was to receive a salary to be paid by the city.

Charles Wilkins, son of Gen. John Wilkins, was the first Recorder. He was admitted to the bar in 1807, appointed Recorder in 1816, and died in 1818. Charles Shaler was Recorder from 1818 to 1821. He was succeeded by Ephraim Pentland, who was Prothonotary of the county from 1807 to 1821. Pentland came to Pittsburgh in 1801 or 1802; he had been a printer and editor; he was a short, heavy-set man, very fond of jokes, and a noted

character. He died in 1839. He was succeeded by H. H. Van Amringe, who was admitted to the bar in 1837, and appointed Recorder in 1839. He held the office only a few months, for the Mayor's Court was abolished by Act of 12 June, 1839. Van Amringe came here from Chester County. He was an excellent lawyer, and courteous gentleman, but erratic in his religious notions.

### LIST OF JUDGES.

#### *Judges of the Common Pleas, Quarter Sessions and Orphans' Court Prior to the Constitution of 1790.*

When appointed.

1788, Oct. 9. GEO. WALLACE, President.  
" " 9, JOHN METZGAR, Associate.  
MICHAEL HILLMAN, Associate.  
ROBERT RITCHIE, Associate.

These were the Judges until August 17, 1791, when the Courts were re-organized under the Constitution of 1790.

The following were the Justices of the Peace, entitled to sit in the Quarter Sessions, but not in the Common Pleas or Orphans' Court.

When appointed.

1788, Sept. 26. JAMES BRYSON.  
" " 27. SAMUEL JONES.  
" Nov. 21. JOHN JOHNSON,  
" " 21. ABRAHAM KIRKPATRICK.  
" " 21. RICHARD BUTLER.  
" " 21. WILLIAM TILTON.  
" " 25. JOHN WILKINS, father of John, Jr., and William.  
1789, May 21. HENRY NESBY.

#### *Associate Judges, under the Constitution of 1790.*

Laymen appointed during good behavior, until 1851, and then elected for a term of five years.  
When appointed.

1791, Aug. 17. GEO. WALLACE. Resigned in 1798, and re-appointed.  
" " 17. JOHN WILKINS, JR. Resigned Feb. 26, 1796.  
" " 17. JOHN McDOWELL. Died in 1812.  
" " 17. JOHN GIBSON. Died in 1800.  
1796. Feb. 26. GEO. THOMPSON. In place of John Wilkins, Jr.  
1800, July 17. JOHN C. B. LUCAS. In place of Gen. John Gibson.  
1812, July 24. FRANCIS McCLURE. Resigned Dec. 22, 1838.  
1814, June 3. GEO. ROBINSON. Died in 1818.  
1818, Sept. 2. JAMES RIDDLE. Resigned Dec. 25, 1838.  
1838, Dec. 27. WILLIAM HAYS. Resigned April 11, 1840.  
" " 31. HUGH DAVIS. Resigned in 1840.  
1840, Mch. 20. WM. PORTER. Commission annulled by decision of S. Ct., and re-appointed Feb. 17, 1843.  
" April 16. JOHN M. SNOWDEN. Re-commissioned March 31, 1841.  
1845. April 9. JOHN ANDERSON. Declined.  
" April 17. WM. G. HAWKINS. Declined.  
" May 8. WM. KERR. Re-commissioned March 14, 1846.  
1848, Feb. 28. SAMUEL JONES. Resigned May 12, 1851.  
1851, Mch. 18. WM. BOGGS. Re-commissioned Nov. 10, 1851.  
" June 10. THOMAS L. McMILLAN. Re-commissioned Nov. 10, 1851. Died 1852.  
1852, April 27. PATRICK MCKENNA. Until Dec. 1, 1852.  
" Nov. 29. GABRIEL ADAMS. Commissioned for five years.  
1856, Nov. 12. JOHN E. PARKE. " " "  
1857, Nov. 17. GABRIEL ADAMS. " " "  
1861, Nov. 13. JOHN BROWN. " " "

John Brown was the last layman commissioned as Judge. The law was changed, requiring two Associate Law Judges to be elected.

*President Judges Court of the Common Pleas, etc.*

Appointed by the Governor, during good behavior, until after the Constitutional Amendment of 1850; then elected for a term of ten years.  
When appointed.

1791, Aug. 17. ALEXANDER ADDISON. Impeached and removed 1803.  
 1803, April 30. SAMUEL ROBERTS. Died Dec. 13, 1820.  
 1820, Dec. 18. WILLIAM WILKINS. Resigned May 25, 1824.  
 1824, June 5. CHARLES SHAHER. Resigned May 4, 1835.  
 1835, May 15. TREVANION B. DALLAS. Resigned June 24, 1839.  
 1839, July 1. BENJAMIN PATTON, JR. Resigned in 1850.  
 1850, Jan. 31. WM. B. MCCLURE. Elected in 1851, and commissioned for ten years. Re-elected in 1861, and commissioned for ten years. Died in 1861.  
 1862, Jan. 4. JAMES P. STERRETT. Appointed in place of W. B. McClure, deceased. Elected in 1862, and commissioned Nov. 4, 1862, for ten years. Re-elected in 1872, and commissioned Nov. 10, 1872, for ten years. Resigned in 1877, when appointed to the Supreme Court. E. H. STOWE then became President Judge, and was re-elected in 1882 for ten years.

*Associate Law Judges of the Common Pleas,*

When appointed.

1859, April 16. JOHN W. MAYNARD. Until first Monday of December, 1859.  
 1859, Nov. 8. THOS. MELLON. Elected and commissioned for ten years.  
 1862, May 22. DAVID RITCHIE. Commissioned until first Monday in December, 1862.  
 1862, Nov. 4. EDWIN H. STOWE. Elected and commissioned for ten years.  
 1869, Nov. 26. FREDERICK H. COLLIER. Elected and commissioned for ten years.  
 1872, Nov. 6. E. H. STOWE. Re-elected and commissioned for ten years.  
 1877, Mch. CHARLES S. FETTERMAN. Appointed until first Monday in Dec. 1877.  
 1877, Nov. JOHN H. BAILEY. Elected and commissioned for ten years.  
 1879, Nov. FRED. H. COLLIER. Re-elected and commissioned for ten years.  
 1887, Nov. J. F. SLAGLE. Elected for ten years.

*President Judges of the District Court.*

When appointed.

1833, May 2. ROBERT C. GRIER. Resigned Aug. 8, 1846.  
 1846, Aug. 13. HOPEWELL HEPBURN. Re-commissioned Feb. 17, 1847. Resigned Nov. 3, 1851.  
 1851, Nov. 3. WALTER FORWARD. Elected and commissioned for ten years. Died in 1852.  
 1852, Nov. 27. P. C. SHANNON. Appointed till first Monday in December, 1853.  
 1853, Nov. 19. MOSES HAMPTON. Elected and commissioned for ten years.  
 1863, Nov. 3. MOSES HAMPTON. Re-elected " " "  
 1873, Nov. THOMAS EWING. Elected and commissioned for ten years.  
 1883, Nov. THOMAS EWING. Re-elected " " "

*Associate Law Judges of the District Court.*

When appointed.

1839, June 22. TREVANION B. DALLAS. Died 1841.  
 1841, May 6. CHARLES SHAHER. Resigned May 20, 1844.  
 1844, Sept. 17. HOPEWELL HEPBURN. Appointed President in 1846.  
 1846, Aug. 20. WALTER H. LOWRIE. Re-commissioned April 17, 1847. Elected to the Supreme Court in 1851.  
 1851, Nov. 7. HENRY W. WILLIAMS. Re-elected in 1861. Elected to Supreme Court in 1868. Died 1877.  
 1868, Nov. 10. JOHN M. KIRKPATRICK. Appointed till first Monday of December, 1869, and elected and commissioned Nov. 23, 1869, for ten years. Re-elected in 1879, and commissioned for ten years.  
 1873, Nov. J. W. F. WHITE. Elected and commissioned for ten years.

By the Constitution of 1873 the District Court was abolished, and became Common Pleas No. 2.

1883, Nov. J. W. F. WHITE. Re-elected for ten years.  
 1886, CHRISTOPHER MAGEE. Appointed in place of John M. Kirkpatrick, resigned, and in November elected for ten years.

*Orphans' Court.*

The Judges of the Common Pleas were Judges of the Orphans' Court until the Act of 19th May, 1874, which erected a separate Orphans' Court for Allegheny County, with one Judge.

1874, Nov. WM. G. HAWKINS. Elected for term of ten years

By Act of 5th May, 1881, an Associate Judge for said Court was added.

1881, Nov. JAMES W. OVER. Elected for term of ten years.

1884, Nov. WM. G. HAWKINS. Re-elected as President Judge for term of ten years.

---

## Pittsburgh and Allegheny County Industries.

---

COMPILED BY DAVID LOWRY, ESQ.

---

### AREA AND AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTS OF ALLEGHENY COUNTY.

The territory of Allegheny county embraces 757 square miles. The annual report of the Secretary of Internal Affairs for the year ending December 31st, 1887, shows that the total number of taxables is 98,773. There is 333,428 acres cleared and 51,151 acres of timber land. The real estate in Allegheny county is valued at \$235,880,005. The value of the real estate taxable is \$205,820,034, and the real estate exempt from taxation is valued at \$30,026,971.

The number of horses, mares, geldings and mules returned was 23,226, valued at \$1,665,065. The neat cattle numbered 19,044, valued at \$470,173; Swine, 25,000. There are 5,530 farms in the county, valued at \$40,412,000. The value of the annual products of these farms in 1887 was \$3,989,000. They produced 889,000 bushels of corn, 936,000 bushels of oats, 408,000 bushels of wheat, 808,500 bushels of potatoes, 67,000 tons of hay, 280,000 pounds of wool, 350,000 dozens eggs, and the orchards and gardens yielded to the value of \$800,000.

### POPULATION OF PITTSBURG.

Pittsburg was incorporated as a borough on the 22d of April, 1794, with less than 1,000 inhabitants. In 1810 the inhabitants numbered 4,768; in 1820, 7,248; in 1830, 16,988; in 1840, 38,931; in 1850, 79,873; in 1860, 124,844; in 1870 the population of Pittsburg and Allegheny numbered 199,130. From this time the census reports covering both cities have been added together, as they are practically one community. In 1880 the population of the two cities was 290,000. The population of Allegheny county in 1880, was given by the census at 355,869. Pittsburg proper has for a number of years been sub-divided into three districts, namely, the Old City, (first twelve wards), East End and South Side. The population in these in 1887 may be estimated thus: Old City 73,000; East End, 85,000; South Side, 65,000; total, 223,000. Allegheny has a population of 95,000. The boroughs adjoining Allegheny (Etna and Sharpsburg) number 10,000, while those in the vicinity of Pittsburg,

formation: In 1887 there were 5,954 births, 2,033 marriages and 4,713 deaths in Pittsburg, while for the first half of the year 1888, to July 1st, there has been 3,127 births, 1,135 marriages and 2,084 deaths.

#### IRON AND STEEL.

There are nineteen blast furnaces in Pittsburg, and five in the vicinity. These, with our thirty-six iron and twenty steel mills, constitute our leading industries. The industrial development of Allegheny county is so rapid that it arrests the attention of the world. Some idea of the enormous increase in the capacity of Pittsburg and Allegheny county iron and steel mills may be obtained from the statement that since January 1, 1885, the steel furnace capacity in twelve iron and steel mills has been increased 1,164 tons per day, or at the rate of 349,200 tons per year. In several mills the furnace or smelting capacity has been increased upwards of 100 per cent., in some 200 per cent., and in one nearly 300 per cent. Swank's Directory corrected to November, 1887, in which the capacity of the iron and steel mills of the country is given, furnishes proof of the correctness of these figures:

A certain concern erected October, 1886, four 35-ton converters; another, in the same year, erected two 15-ton Siemens-Martin open hearth furnaces; another has just completed two 6-ton converters; another erected one 35-ton Siemens-Martin furnace in 1886; another erected one 15-ton open hearth furnace in 1886 and one in 1887; another erected in 1886-7 two 3-ton Clapp Griffith plants, with 3-ton converters each; another completed May, 1885, two 20-ton open hearth furnaces; another erected one 7-ton Bessemer converter, March, 1886; another completed one 20-ton open hearth steel furnace in June, 1886, and another one 18-ton furnace in the same year. To this summary must be added another one 18-ton furnace and five 30-ton open hearth steel furnaces erected by another concern, which will bring the total increase in the furnace capacity of Pittsburg steel mills since January, 1885, up to 1,164 tons per day, or 349,200 tons per year. The increase in the finishing departments has not quite kept pace with the producing capacity.

There are thirty-five iron mills in Pittsburg, exclusive of the steel and rail mills, the capacity of which exceeds 780,000 tons per year. The output of these mills has been estimated at 580,000 tons per year. The capital invested is about \$18,000,000. They furnish employment to 18,000 men. The value of the products of our iron and steel mills is not easily determined. It can only be approximated. The best informed have estimated the value of the product of the rolling mills at about \$36,000,000 and the amount distributed to the workmen employed in them at \$13,000,000. In 1884, it was estimated that in Allegheny County the amount of capital invested in Blast Furnaces was \$5,240,000; in Iron Manufacturing, \$22,000,000, and in Steel, \$12,000,000, making a total investment of \$39,240,000.

The rail mills of Pittsburg have increased their capacity 100 per cent. since 1885, while their furnace capacity has been increased 500 tons per day. The total output of rails in 1887 was about 360,000 tons.

One of the most important branches of iron manufacture is the

making of pipe. Pipes are made in our pipe mills from one-eighth of an inch to twenty-four inches in diameter. Allegheny county has led the world in the manufacture of iron pipe. In 1884 the capacity of the local pipe mills was about 174,000 tons per annum. A single establishment now possesses a capacity of 300 tons per day; another has almost equal capacity; others made from 135 to 180 tons per day in 1887. The capacity of the wrought iron pipe mills to-day is about 1,200 tons per day, or 360,000 tons a year. The product of one establishment in 1886 and 1887 exceeded the total output for 1884. The product of Pittsburg's pipe mills in 1887 was about 320,000 tons.

The increase in the capacity and output of iron and steel wire mills is as remarkable as the increase in the manufacture of wrought iron pipes. The capacity of one mill is 10,000 tons per annum. Another concern makes 250 kegs of wire nails per day, and 10,000 miles of No. 12 wire a month. This concern has perfected arrangements to increase their capacity to 750 kegs of nails per day and their wire capacity 30 per cent. A third concern surpasses either of the concerns referred to. It has a capacity of 35,000 net tons of wire per annum, which will soon be increased 20 per cent. Two of these establishments are of recent growth; one was erected in 1886. The aggregate capacity of these three wire mills is 85,000 tons annually. The capacity will be increased in a few months to 108,000 tons per annum.

The output of structural iron made in Pittsburg and vicinity in 1887 approximated 165,000 tons. One concern produced about 118,000 tons. The railway supplies made in 1887 are estimated at 132,000 tons.

The capacity of the blast furnaces in Pittsburg in 1861 was 75,000 tons per annum. From 1861 to 1865 the increase was about 65 per cent. From 1865 to 1872 the increase in the capacity was 214 per cent. From 1872 to 1879 the capacity increased 60 per cent. The most remarkable increase was noted in 1887, however. The increase in the capacity of Pittsburg's blast furnaces since 1885 is 850 tons per day, or 245,000 tons per annum. Four furnaces—Laughlins, 200 tons per day; the Edith, 150 tons per day, and two at the Edgar Thomson Steel Works, each 250 tons per day—make a total of 850 tons. The output for 1887 was 801,651 gross tons. Here we have an increase in the capacity of 1887 over that of 1861 of more than 1,000 per cent. There are nineteen blast furnaces in Pittsburg and five in the vicinity. The capacity of the last mentioned is 97,000 tons per annum. The value of the plants is not easily determined. The value of the output, on the other hand, is easily arrived at. The lowest estimate would make it \$13,000,000.

The progress in the manufacture of steel has been as great as in any other field of industry. The steel mills of Pittsburg have a capacity of more than 150,000 tons crucible steel. Before the capacity was increased, in 1887, the largest annual output was estimated at 48,000 tons in round numbers. The American Iron and Steel Association estimated the output for 1885 at 42,139 tons. The value of the product is not as easily determined as pig iron; it may be said that the value of the output of crucible steel for 1887 approximated \$8,000,000.

In estimating the value of the Bessemer steel made in Pittsburg, we are guided by the report of the Iron and Steel Association, which gives the output of '85 at 364,405. Say that the output of 1887 was nearly the same, the value of the products of all the steel made in Pittsburg, including rails, would approximate \$22,000,000.

#### GLASS.

The next important industry is the manufacture of glass. The same ratios of product are noted in the various branches of the glass trade as have been pointed out in the manufacture of iron and steel. In 1850 the glass product of Pittsburg was valued at \$1,000,000, and in 1860 \$1,800,000. In 1875 the window and green glass made in Pittsburg was valued at \$3,750,000. There are now fifteen window glass factories, nine bottle factories, four factories engaged in the manufacture of fine blown (fancy) ware sixteen table ware, one factory engaged exclusively on mold ware, and seven factories making chimneys. The capacity of these factories as is follows: Bottle factories, 169 pots; chimney factories, 107 pots; mold ware, 20 pots; fancy blown ware, 57 pots; table ware, 339 pots; window ware, 292 pots. The increase in the capacity of the glass factories since natural gas was introduced in 1885 is estimated in two ways—by noting the increase in the pots and the advantages derived from the use of natural gas. The latter is about 10 per cent., the difference in the number of pots about 7 per cent.

The growth of the Pittsburg plate glass industry illustrates the growth of this branch in a remarkable manner. Established a few years ago, with a capacity of 50,000 square feet a month, it has increased its capacity until it is now 250,000 square feet per month. The greater portion of the increase in this, as in the majority of instances of extraordinary increase, was made in 1886 and 1887. Another factory, erected in 1887 by Pittsburg capitalists at Butler, will make the total capacity of our plate glass works nearly 350,000 square feet per month. In the manufacture of plate glass Pittsburg is fully abreast with the world; her products in every respect equal, and in some surpass those of France.

Pittsburg glassworkers rival the Venetian and excel the Bohemian workmen in the manufacture of ornamental glass. A single firm makes 12,000,000 chimneys in a year.

The fifteen window glass factories employ about 1,800 hands, who receive about \$1,400,000 in a year. The plants are estimated at \$2,000,000; value of products \$4,850,000. The sixteen table ware factories give employment to 3,000 hands, who receive \$1,300,000. The value of the plants is said to be \$1,600,000; the annual product is worth \$3,000,000. The seven chimney factories furnish employment to 1,500 hands, who earn about \$600,000 a year. They produce 30,000,000 chimneys a year, besides an enormous quantity and great variety of globes, domes, reflectors, etc. The cost of the plants exceeds a million; the value of their annual product is about \$1,200,000. The nine bottle factories employ 900 hands, who receive \$500,000. The capital invested is about \$750,000; value of product \$900,000. The factories engaged upon fine blown ware employ

about 600 hands, who receive about \$400,000 a year. The plants are estimated at \$300,000; product at \$450,000.

In addition to these there are four glass mold factories, employing 70 hands; product \$150,000. There is an establishment engaged in the silvering of glass, which silvers glass made in Pittsburg factories, and several establishments are engaged in staining glass made in this city.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

In miscellaneous manufactures the progress made keeps pace with the development of the leading industries. There are three large shops in which heavy and light locomotives are made. The pioneer shop was established in 1875. The capacity of the works is 200 locomotives per annum. They have made upwards of 1,000 locomotives and a large number of stationary engines.

In the manufacture of light locomotives, the average output has steadily increased in the last ten years from 50 to 100 per cent. About 250 men are employed by the concern engaged in making light locomotives. The capacity of the shop is twelve per month. Upwards of 700 locomotives have been made in it.

The builders of stationary steam engines have increased their capacity from 40 to 50 per cent. since 1880. The boiler makers have also increased their capacity in equal ratio.

In the manufacture of fire-proof safes the capacity has increased upwards of 30 per cent. since 1885. One concern can make 300 safes per month.

The manufacture of pig lead was established in Pittsburg in 1875. The lead is produced from ores and base bullion brought from Colorado, Utah, Montana and Idaho. The factory employs 120 hands, whose wages amounts to \$100,000 a year. The product is estimated at from 3,000,000 to 4,000,000 ounces of silver a year, also 22,000 tons of pig lead, worth \$2,000,000. The plant cost about \$150,000. The total value of the products, it will be seen, is between \$5,000,000 and \$6,000,000. There are nine factories in which what is termed "white lead" is made. These concerns increased their capacity 30 per cent. since 1885. The output of the white lead factories in 1887 was about 900,000 kegs of 25 pounds each. The output for 1888 will approximate 1,200,000 kegs. The total capital invested amounts to \$1,700,000.

There are two copper mills in which metal is rolled. These employ upwards of 100 hands, who receive about \$75,000 year. The value of the product is about \$650,000. The plants cost about \$300,000.

The increase in the business of building blast furnaces and steel mills is extraordinary. The chief concern engaged in constructing and erecting blast furnaces and steel mills all over the country reports an increase which, compared with other branches, simply dwarfs them. For obvious reasons, however, the figures are withheld. A single concern employs 400 hands in the shops, and 250 hands outside, who earn about \$600,000 a year. This concern has done a net business exceeding \$1,000,000 in a year.



Pittsburg is now regarded as the best market for fine brass ware in the country. Three years ago one of the largest and most successful factories devoted to the manufacture of elegant and light brass ware was established in Pittsburg. The range of articles made here embraces everything in use. It gives employment to 150 men; the value of the products exceeds \$300,000. There are fifteen brass foundries in Pittsburg, which employ about 400 hands. The plants are valued at \$200,000; products at \$650,000.

Three concerns engaged in the manufacture of pressed tin and Japaned ware goods employ 400 hands, who earn about \$180,000 a year; value of products, \$500,000.

A single factory devoted to the manufacture of Britannia ware gave work to 75 hands, who receive \$40,000. The product is valued at \$90,000.

The iron foundries of Pittsburg devoted to the manufacture of mill machinery have increased their capacity 20 per cent. within three years. They furnish employment to about 500 hands. The cost of the plants is estimated at \$350,000; wages, about \$280,000; products, \$560,000. The total capacity of the iron foundries of Pittsburg approximates 850,000 tons annually.

A single concern engaged in bridge building employs 600 hands at their works, which has an annual capacity of 18,000 tons finished work. About \$400,000 is paid the hands a year.

Six concerns engaged in the manufacture of nuts and bolts employ 500 hands, who receive \$325,000 a year; value of plants, about 400,000; products, \$1,400,000.

Three establishments devoted to chain making employ about 100 hands; cost of plants, \$100,000; capacity, 2,000 tons a year; product, about \$120,000.

The manufacture of bronzes shows a great increase. Some of the concerns engaged in this business have a melting capacity of 5,000 pounds per day. There are four concerns almost exclusively engaged in the manufacture of bronzes, with an aggregate melting capacity of 10,200 pounds per day. One of these makes 50,000 a month, and it is estimated that the total product of the four leading concerns exceeds 192,000 pounds of bronze per month. There are a number of other establishments which make bronzes, which will make the aggregate upwards of 200,000 pounds. The growth of the leading concerns dates since 1884.

There are two shot towers in Pittsburg. The cost of plants, number hands and value of product are withheld. The capacity of the towers, the owners state, has been increased 50 per cent. within a year.

The growth of the manufacture of fire brick has been steady. The history of one concern will illustrate the increase. In 1865 the Star Fire Brick Company made about 4,000 brick per day. In 1879 the capacity was increased to 15,000, and to-day its capacity is 36,000 a day. The increase in other establishments is almost as great. Upwards of 60,000,000 brick were made in Pittsburg in 1887.

The report of the Internal Revenue Collector for this district for the six months ending December, 1887, shows an increase on beer of \$54,861.35; on spirits, \$174,106.20; on cigars, \$24,325, on tobacco, \$5,698.

Pittsburg made 90 per cent. more tobies in 1887, 1886 and 1887 than were made in 1884.

The tanneries report a uniformly good business and steady increase. They employ about 900 men and the output was estimated at \$4,800,000. They turn out from 7,200 to 7,500 sides of harness leather per week.

A single concern, devoted exclusively to the manufacture of belting, reports that the business increased 400 per cent. since 1885.

The capacity of the concerns engaged in the manufacture of shoes and uppers has increased about 28 per cent. since 1885. One concern increased its capacity 35 per cent. in 1887. The trade has been very prosperous in Pittsburg, which now leads Cleveland and Cincinnati.

The manufacture of carbon points is a new industry in Pittsburg. There are two establishments, one of which, the Faraday Carbon Co., reports that it has increased its capacity since 1885 from 20,000 carbons per month to 600,000 per month.

Six of the eight concerns which roast coffee have increased their roasting capacity 45 per cent. Fifteen years ago there were only ten coffee-roasting cylinders in Pittsburg. Now there are 78, which roast 150,000 pounds per day, or 42,000,000 pounds a year.

A concern engaged in the manufacture of paper sacks has a capacity of 25,000,000 sacks per year; output 1,500,000 flour sacks per month; increase in capacity since 1885 about 22 per cent.

The lumber trade centering in Pittsburg has made rapid strides since 1882, but the most remarkable increase was in 1886 and 1887. The increase in two years exceeded 80 per cent. Upwards of 2,000,000 feet were handled in 1887.

The largest cork factory in the world is located in Pittsburg. The concern sells corks and bungs to the amount of from \$800,000 to \$1,000,000 a year. The increase in output in 1887 was upwards of 18 per cent.

The increase in pork packing since 1885 is put at about 120 per cent. There was upward of 108,000,000 pounds of hogs handled by Pittsburg packers in 1887. The daily receipts of green meat averaged 15 cars.

#### COAL AND COKE.

Chas. A. Ashburner's report of the mineral resources of the United States for the year 1886 shows: "The total product of all kinds of commercial coal in 1886, exclusive of that consumed at the mines, known as colliery consumption, was 107,682,209 short tons; the spot value, or price at which it was sold at the mines, was \$147,112,755. Of this amount 32,764,710 long tons (2,240 pounds), or 36,696,475 short tons, were Pennsylvania anthracite, the spot value of which was \$71,558,126. All other coals, including bituminous, brown coal, lignite and small lots of anthracite, produced in Arkansas and Colorado, aggregated a total production of 70,985,734 short tons, the spot value being \$75,554,629. The same authority states the total production of bituminous coal in Pennsylvania for 1886 was 26,160,735 short tons, not including colliery consumption. This was valued at \$21,016,235. Allegheny county contained the greatest number of mines, eighty-five, yielding 4,202,086 tons of coal, valued at \$3,886,930.

The cokeries in what is known as the Connellsville basin now number nearly 12,000 ovens. The annual products of these is from 4,000,000 to 5,000,000 tons of coke, consuming 180,000,000 bushels of coal, or 7,500,000 tons. The number of employees who are under wages in the 77 cokeries in the Connellsville region, in all the various departments of labor therewith connected, is about 8,000; the wages disbursed about \$4,000,000. The output of coke of the Connellsville region runs, under the present production, from \$5,000,000 to \$7,000,000 a year.

One authority, summing up the coal trade of Allegheny county in all the divisions thereof, including the cokeries, which are practically collieries, as they mine the coal used from their own works, 204 collieries, which employ 27,680 hands, whose wages amount to \$11,150,000, values the improvements, exclusive of the cost of the coal, at \$12,600,000, and estimates the sales value from \$22,000,000 to \$25,000,000, according to the ruling market rates of about 430,000,000 bushels, or 17,200,000 tons, mined annually.

#### BOAT BUILDING.

We include boat building among the early industries of Pittsburg. The first steam boat built in this city, the New Orleans, left Pittsburg on her trial trip October 11, 1811. From the date of the construction of the New Orleans to the present time the building of steam boats, with the exception of a few intervals, has been a leading industry. The report of the supervising inspector for 1857 shows that out of four hundred and seventy steamers which navigated western waters at that time two hundred and fourteen were built in this city. These averaged 331 tons burden, making an aggregate of 7,834 tons.

The report of the inspector for 1870 shows one hundred and fifty-six steamers of all classes, having an aggregate tonnage of 40,104 tons, were inspected at this port. The report for 1887 shows the one hundred and fifty-two vessels belonging to this port made a total tonnage of 33,240.20.

The total amount of capital invested in steamers, tugs, coal barges and boats is about \$8,000,000.

A practical illustration of the value of our river and coal interests will be found in the following account of the service the tow boat "O'Neill" performed. The account is taken from the Pittsburg *Times*: "The O'Neill proved a success from the outset. In her first season she took a tow of thirty-eight pieces from Louisville to New Orleans, landed it, hitched to twenty-eight pieces and had them back at Louisville within twenty-nine days from the time of starting. E. W. McDonald, City Coal Gauger at New Orleans, furnishes the following figures of her cargo. Her tow consisted of twenty-seven coal boats, six barges, one French Creek and four small barges, carrying 26,700 tons, or 700,294 bushels of coals. The tow was 710 feet long and 238 feet wide, covering a space in the river of five acres, and carrying as much coal as could be mined from seven acres of the Pittsburg vein. Supposing a locomotive to haul twenty-five cars in a train, and each car to contain 300 bushels, it would take eighty-nine locomotives and two thousand two hundred

and twenty-five cars to haul the O'Neill's cargo of 25,000 tons, making a continuous procession of trains about ten miles long."

#### RAILROAD SYSTEM OF PITTSBURG.

The railway system of Pittsburg contributes as much to her growth and success as the fact that she commands unrivaled water highways. Her railway lines reach the East, Northeast, Southeast, North, Northwest, South and Southwest; her railway system is direct, uninterrupted, comprehensive. Geographically, Pittsburg is situated in such a manner as to enjoy all the advantages which accrue from reciprocities of trade. The Pennsylvania railroad to Philadelphia brings Pittsburg in close and direct communication with New York, and the Northeast by the New Jersey railroads; with Baltimore and the South, by the Northern Central, which connects with the Pennsylvania at Harrisburg.

The Allegheny Valley railroad stretches to the Northeast, connecting us with the great trunk lines of the lake routes. The Pittsburg division of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad secures us in the southwesterly direction communication through Baltimore.

The Pittsburg, Ft. Wayne & Chicago railroad opens up to us the vast net-work of roads covering the West. By the Pittsburg, Cincinnati & St. Louis railroad not only is a second avenue to Chicago and the Northwest secured, but a direct route to St. Louis, one hundred and forty miles shorter from the East than that by way of Buffalo and Cleveland. By this road a second and different connection is formed with the net of roads which gives us direct communication with the heart of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois.

The Cleveland & Pittsburg railroad gives us free communication with the lakes and the railway systems extending northwardly and to the West from the lakes.

Another direct northern route is found in the Erie & Pittsburg railroad, and by the Pittsburg & Lake Erie railroad we have another route to the North, Northwest, West and East. Thus we have four lines to the great lakes.

The Pittsburg, Virginia & Charleston railroad gives easy access to the south, or left bank of the Monongahela, while the Western Pennsylvania railroad gives us equal facilities on the north bank of the Allegheny, and connection East by way of the Pennsylvania railroad. The Pittsburg & Western also adds to the facilities for transportation on the north bank of the Allegheny, and the Pittsburg, McKeesport & Youghiogheny gives us access to the heart of the Connellsville coke region.

Here we have twelve distinct railroads, of which six are classed as trunk lines. It is unnecessary to refer to the position the Pennsylvania railroad occupies among trunk lines. The Baltimore & Ohio is the second eastern trunk line; the Pittsburg, Ft. Wayne & Chicago is the oldest western trunk line. The second western trunk line is the Pittsburg, Cincinnati & St. Louis railroad, which crosses six states. The third trunk line is the Cleveland & Pittsburg railroad, and the Erie & Pittsburg railroad makes the fourth.

It requires but a single glance at the map to see how Pittsburg grasps river, lake and railway transportation easily, and by virtue of her geographical position compels each to serve her in the future as the western water-ways have served her in the past.

#### BANKS.

The twenty-six National banks of Pittsburg aggregate a capital of \$10,620,000. The total surplus foot up \$4,282,825. The total dividends since their organization aggregates \$20,987,626.

The capital of five individual banks foots up \$700,000; surplus, \$101,900; dividends, \$488,375.

The capital of the seven State banks is \$1,815,300; surplus, \$451,237; dividends since organization, \$5,547,445.

The capital in the fourteen saving banks makes a total of \$11,964,850; surplus, \$447,331.

## CHURCHES OF PITTSBURG AND ALLEGHENY.

#### BAPTIST.

Antioch (colored), Liberty avenue and Twenty-eighth street, Rev John Robinson.

Ebenezer (colored), Colwell and Milton streets, Rev J H Pryor.

First German, South Nineteenth, between Carson and Sarah, Rev L H Downer.

Fifth Avenue, New Market House, Fifth avenue, Rev Alfred Turner.

Fourth Avenue, Ross street, near Fourth avenue, Rev E T Fox, associate pastor.

Green Street (colored), Lacock street, near Anderson, Allegheny, Rev J Jones.

Mt. Washington, Sycamore street, near Shiloh street, Thirty-second ward, no pastor.

Nixon Street, Nixon street, near Manhattan, Allegheny, Rev John 'rooks.

Sandusky Street, Sandusky and North alley, Allegheny, Rev B F Woodburn, DD.

Shady Avenue, Shady avenue, East End, Rev E D Hammond.

Sharpsburg, North Main street, Sharpsburg, Rev Alex McArthur.

Tabernacle (colored), Howard street, near North avenue, Allegheny, Rev J W Taylor.

Thirty-seventh Street, on Thirty-seventh street, below Butler.

Union, South Nineteenth street, near Carson, Rev J W Riddle.

Welsh, Chatham street, between Wylie and Fifth avenues, Rev D R Davies

Siloom (colored), Liberty Hall, East End, Rev W M H Duvall.

#### CATHOLIC.

##### PITTSBURG.

St. Paul's Cathedral, Fifth avenue and Grant street, Rt Rev J Tuigg, DD; Rev D Kearney, Rev Wm Graham, Rev A A Wertebach, Rev John N Denny, assistants.

St. Patrick's, Seventeenth and and Liberty, Rev S Wall, rector.

St. Philomena, German, Fourteenth and Liberty, Rev Lawrence Werner, C SS R; Rev Leon Schwabel, C SS R; Rev Frederick Brandstaetter, C SS R; Rev Louis Zinnen, C SS R; Rev Francis E Klauder.

St. Bridget's, Enoch street, Rev Jerome Kearney, Rev Michael Ward.

Holy Trinity (German), Fulton street and Centre avenue, Camelite Fathers Very Rev Pius R Mayer, Prior.

St. Mary's Convent Chapel, Webster avenue, attended from *Cathedral*.

Mercy Hospital Chapel, Stevenson street, Rev John Ward.

St. Paul's R. C. Orphan Asylum, Tannehill street, Rev Martin Murphy, Rev J F Regis Canavan.

Ursuline Convent, Fifth avenue, near Craft avenue, attended from Holy Trinity.

Our Lady of Mercy, Third avenue and Ferry, Rev M Sheedy.

St. Agnes', Fifth avenue, Fourteenth ward, Rev Thos Corcoran; Rev Thos Rosensteel, assistant. St. Mary's, Forty-fifth street, Rev Wm Pollard; Rev Thos F Briley, assistant.

St. Augustine's (German), Butler and Thirty-seventh streets, Rev Father Mauritius Greck, O M Cap and Capuchin Fathers.

Franciscan Hospital, Forty-fourth street, attended from St. Augustine's.

St. Joseph's, Bloomfield, Sixteenth ward, Rev George P Allman, Rev Clemens Krogman.

St. Stephen's, Second avenue, Twenty-third ward, Rev D J Devlin.

Sacred Heart (English), East End, Twentieth ward, Rev F Keen.

St. Ann Convent, attended from St. Peter's. Convent of the Sacred Heart (Sisters of Charity), East End.

SS. Peter and Paul's (German), East End, Twentieth ward, Rev Jos Suhr.

St. James, Wilkinsburg, Rev A A Lambing.

St. John the Baptist, Thirty-second street and Liberty avenue, Rev C V Neeson; Rev Benedict Baldauf.

Convent Sisters of Charity, Penn avenue, near Thirteenth, attended from St. John the Baptist Church.

St. Angela's Convent, East End, attended from SS. Peter and Paul's.

St. Patrick's Convent of Mercy, Liberty avenue, attended from St. Patrick's Church.

St. Philomena's Convent, Liberty avenue, attended from St. Philomena's Church.

St. Mary's Convent of Mercy, Forty-fifth, attended from St. Mary's.

St. Stanislaus (Polish), Penn avenue, between Fifteenth and Sixteenth streets, Holy Ghost Fathers.

St Keigan's, Eighteenth ward, Rev Thomas F Briley.

#### SOUTH SIDE.

St John Evangelists, South Fourteenth, Rev O P Gallagher.

St Malachy's, Thirty-third ward, Rev James J McTighe.

Convent Sisters of Charity, South Fourteenth street

St Michael's (German), Pius street, Rev Father Bernard, pastor, and Rev Fathers George, Christopher and William, passionists.

St Peter's (German), South Twenty-eighth and Sarah, Rev John B Duffner and Rev John Heine.

St Paul of the Cross, Rev F Guido and Passionist Fathers.

St Joseph's (German), Mt Oliver, Rev A Fischer.

Franciscan Convent, attended from St Michael's.

St Martin's, Thirty-sixth ward, Rev H Gobel.

St James', Thirty-sixth ward, Revs F Tobin, J Martin.

St Mary's of the Mount, Kearsarge and Belonda, Rev James Tobin.

St Wendelin, Mt. Oliver, Rev A Rosswog.

Holy Cross, Carson and South Thirty-second streets, Rev Thos Devlin.

St Adelbert (Polish), South Twelfth and Manor, Rev Miskiewicz.

St George's (German), Climax street, Thirty-first ward, Rev S I Schraum.

#### ALLEGHENY.

St Peter's, Sherman avenue and Ohio, Right Rev R Phelan, rector; Rev J O'Connell, Rev L McEvoy

St Mary's (German), Washington and North streets, Rev Leander Schnerr, O S B, rector.

St Mary's Convent, Benedictine Nuns, Fulton and Franklin streets, Pittsburgh, and 20 North Canal street, Allegheny.

St Bonifacius Royal, near East street, Rev Wilbert, O S B.

St Wenceslaus (Bohemian), Main street, Rev Francis Xavier, O S B.

House of Industry, Washington street, attended from St Peter's.

House of the Little Sisters of the Poor, 30 Washington street, attended from St Mary's.

Mortuary Chapel (German Cemetery), attended from St Mary's.

St Joseph's Orphan Asylum (German), Troy Hill, attended from St Augustine's.

Most Holy Name of Jesus (German), Troy Hill, Rev S J Mollinger.

St Andrews, Beaver avenue, Rev M Carroll; B Kenna, assistant.

St Joseph's (German), Fulton and Franklin streets, Rev Peter Kaufman, Jos Eger.

St Anne's, Millvale borough, Rev John Quinn.

St Anthony's, Rev John Wilkins.

St Joseph's, Sharpsburg, Rev Geo S Grace.

St Mary's, Sharpsburg, Rev Francis Schwab, Rev Theophile Meyer.

#### CONGREGATIONALIST.

Welsh, Fifth avenue, near Chestnut street, Rev H E Thomas, DD.

Welsh, Sidney, between South Nineteenth and South Twentieth, Rev D M George.

The First Congregational Church of Allegheny, Manhattan and Franklin streets, Allegheny, Rev A M Hills.

First Independent, 6 Sixth street.

#### DISCIPLES.

First Christian, Allegheny, Arch street and Montgomery avenue, Rev Wm F Cowden.

Hazelwood, Hazelwood avenue, Twenty-third ward, Rev H K Pendleton.

Emerson Street, East Liberty, Rev Thomas D Butler.

#### EPISCOPAL.

Episcopal Church Rooms, 36 Sixth, room 14; Rt Rev Cortlandt Whitehead, DD, Bishop of the diocese of Pittsburgh, Shady Side, Pittsburgh.

Trinity, Sixth avenue, between Wood and Smithfield, Rev Samuel Maxwell.

St Peters, Grant and Diamond, Rev W R Mackay.

St Andrew's, Ninth, between Penn avenue and Duquesne way, Rev John Crockar White, DD.

St James', Penn avenue and Sixteenth, Rev Wm Thompson.

St Paul's, Roberts, Eighth ward, Rev Thomas Crumpton, DD.

St Cyprian's, Old avenue, Rev W H Wilson.

Emmanuel, North and Allegheny avenues, Rev Morison Byllesby.

St Luke's, Pearl street, near Penn avenue, Rev L McLure.

St Mark's, South Eighteenth, below Carson, Rev Jas G Cameron.

St Johns, Butler and Main streets, Rev S M Wren.

Christ, North Diamond street and Union avenue, Allegheny, Rev Robert Meech.

Good Shepherd, Hazelwood, Rev H D Waller.

Grace, Mt Washington, Sycamore and Bertha streets, Rev R J Coster.

Calvary, East Liberty, Rev Boyd Vincent, Rev Geo Hedges, assistant rector.

St Philip's Mission, Wilkinsburg, Rev Wm Heakes.

#### EVANGELICAN LUTHERAN.

First English, Grant street and Strawberry alley, Rev E Belfour.

Grace, Carson and S Seventh streets, Rev J K Melhorn.

Christ, Sheridan avenue, East End, Rev W A Passavant, Jr.

English Lutheran, Manhattan street and Western avenue, Allegheny, Rev J Q Waters.

St Paul's (English), Middle and Second streets, Allegheny, Rev G W Loos.

First German, Sixth avenue, near Fifth avenue, Rev F A Ahner.

Second German, Pine and Ann streets, Rev N Soergel.

St Peter's (German), Station and Collins avenue, East End, Rev H Schmidt.

German, S Eighteenth, below Carson, Rev P Brand.

Trinity, Stockton avenue and Arch, Allegheny, Rev J G Goettman, pastor, 13 Stockton avenue.

German, Madison avenue and Liberty, Allegheny, Rev H J Schuh.

German, North avenue and Middle street, Allegheny, no pastor.

Mt Zion, Perryville road, Allegheny, Rev J Fink.

Zion (German), Grandview avenue, Rev A Ebert.

St Paul's (German), Chartiers and Adams streets Allegheny, Rev A R Kuldel.

Zion's, Thirty-seventh and Bank street, Rev M Hein.

St John's (German), Fortieth street, near Butler Rev P M Reidenbach.

Bethany English Lutheran, Hiland and Centre avenues, East End, Rev Geo L Hamm.

## METHODIST EPISCOPAL.

Christ, Penn avenue and Eighth street, Rev O J Cowles, D D  
 Liberty Street, Liberty avenue and Fourth street, Rev W D Lichliter.  
 Smithfield Street, Smithfield street and Seventh avenue, Rev C B Mitchell.  
 Fifth Avenue, Fifth avenue, between Elm and Logan, Rev J T Riley.  
 Trinity, Smallman and Twenty-fifth streets, Rev J W Kessler.  
 Centenary, Kirkpatrick, near Centre avenue, Rev O A Emerson.  
 Butler Street, Butler and Fortieth streets, Rev W H Pierce.  
 Emory, Penn avenue, East End, Rev C V Wilson.  
 Denny, Thirty-fourth street, near Penn avenue, Rev R Cartwright.  
 Hazelwood, Rev J A Ballantyne.  
 St Paul's, Rev J G Gogley.  
 Oakland, Rev E F Beazell.  
 Homewood, Rev J B Risk.  
 Wilkinsburg, Rev J F Core.  
 Squirrel Hill, Rev W Medley.  
 Buena Vista Street, Buena Vista and Jackson streets, Allegheny, Rev J J McIllyar.  
 Arch Street, Arch, above Ohio, Allegheny, Rev W F Conner.  
 North Avenue, North avenue and Arch, Rev T J Leak, D D.  
 Union, Pennsylvania avenue and Manhattan, Allegheny, Rev C A Holmes, D D.  
 Simpson Chapel, Duquesne borough, Rev J E Williams.  
 Union Centenary, Sharpsburg, Rev L McGuire.  
 Bingham Street, S Fourteenth and Bingham, Rev R T Miller.  
 Walton, S Twenty-fifth and Sarah streets, Rev B R Wilburn.  
 South Pittsburgh, West Carson, Rev M D Lichliter.  
 Main Street, Thirty-fifth ward, Rev H C Beacon, D D.  
 Mt Washington, Rev J A Danks.  
 South Street, Excelsior and Allen streets, Thirty-first ward, Rev R L Miller, D D.  
 Allegheny (German), Ohio street and Union avenue, Rev L Allinger and Rev D Bau.  
 Pittsburgh First German Church, Fourtieth street and Allentown avenue, Rev P J Graessle.  
 Pittsburgh German City Mission, Rev C Golder.  
 Pittsburgh Second German Church and East Liberty, D Graessle and B Briel.  
 Wood's Run, Rev Wm Johnson.  
 Hudson Chapel, Bennett station, W P R R, Rev L R Beacon.  
 Wesley Chapel, 1726 Penn avenue, Rev Geo S Holmes.  
 Warren, Rev J H Watson

## AFRICAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL.

Bethel, Wylie avenue and Elm street, Rev D S Bently.  
 Brown's Chapel, Hemlock and Boyle, Allegheny, Rev W S Lowrie.  
 St James, Mary and Heberton, East End, Rev J N Morris.  
 Brownsville, Rev Geo K Skinner.  
 Zion, Avery and North, Allegheny, Rev John A Mulligan.  
 John Wesley Chapel, Arthur street, near Centre avenue, Rev John Holliday.  
 South Side, S Fourteenth street, Rev W H Palmer.

## METHODIST PROTESTANT.

First, Fifth avenue, between Smithfield and Grant, Rev David Jones.

Second, Fifth avenue and Marion, Rev. Geo Shaffer.  
 Sharpsburg, Supplies.  
 Birmingham, S Eighteenth street, near Carson, Rev M L Jennings.  
 Mt Oliver, Rev G W Morris.  
 First, Union avenue, Allegheny, Rev W R Cowl.  
 Fourth, Park avenue, East End, Rev G G Westfall.  
 Third, Seeond avenue, above Brady, supplies.

## PRESBYTERIAN.

First, Wood, between Sixth avenue and Virgin Alley, Rev George T Purves.  
 Second, Penn avenue and Seventh street, Rev Wm McKibbin.  
 Third, Sixth avenue and Cherry alley, Rev E P Cowan, D D.  
 Sixth, Franklin and Townsend streets, Rev John F Patterson.  
 Bellefield, Fourteenth ward, Rev W J Holland, Ph D.  
 Fourth, Evelyn and Liberty avenue, Rev Wm P Shrum, D D.  
 East Liberty, Penn and Hiland avenues, Rev J P E Kumler, D D.  
 First, East Birmingham, Sarah and S Twentieth streets, Rev Alex Jackson.  
 Grace Memorial (colored), Arthur street, Rev W F Brooks.  
 Hazelwood, Rev John S Plumer.  
 Lawrenceville, Thirty-ninth, between Penn avenue and Butler street.  
 Forty-third street, Rev R Lea, Ph D.  
 Mt Washington, Grant avenue, near Kirkpatrick.  
 Seventh, Minersville, Rev R A Hill.  
 Shady Side, Anderson avenue, East End, Rev John M Richmond.  
 Mt Oliver, no pastor.  
 Eighth, West Pittsburgh, Rev E R Donehoo.  
 Park avenue, Rev G W Chalfant.  
 Central, Forbes, near Seneca, Rev W P Bradock.  
 Welsh, Second avenue and Cherry alley, Rev L C Davis.

## ALLEGHENY.

First, Arch, between Park Way and Ohio street.  
 Second, Franklin and Market, Rev J L Fulton, D D.  
 Central, Lacock and Anderson, Rev I N Hays, D D.  
 German, Juniata and Chartiers, Rev John Lantz.  
 North, Lincoln and Grant avenue, Rev John Fox.  
 Providence Mission, Liberty, near Chestnut, Rev Wm M Robinson.  
 McClure Avenue, Rev W C Burchard.  
 School Street Mission, Rev Clarence M Junkins.  
 Bethel, Gallagher and Charles, Rev Wilson E Donaldson.  
 Millvale, Rev Albert D Light.

## UNITED PRESBYTERIAN.

First, Seventh avenue and Cherry alley, Rev Wm J Reid, D D.  
 Second, Sixth avenue, between Smithfield and Grant streets, Rev D S Littell.  
 Third, Diamond, between Grant and Ross, Rev J T McCrory.  
 Fourth, Seventeenth and Penn, Rev J D Turner.  
 Fifth, Washington and Webster, Rev J W Harsha.  
 Sixth, Station and Collins, East End, Rev R B Ewing, D D.  
 Seventh, Forty-fourth and Butler, Rev J D Sands.

Eighth, Locust and Van Braam, Rev. John M. Wallace.  
 Ninth, S. Fourteenth and Bingham.  
 Tenth, Wylie and Devilliers, Rev. W. H. Knox.  
 Eleventh, S Main, near Wabash avenue.  
 Mt Washington, Rev M J Smalley.

## ALLEGHENY.

First, Union avenue, Rev W J Robinson, D D.  
 Second, Sandusky and Stockton, Rev W H McMillin, D D.

Third, Ridge avenue, Rev. E J McKittrick.  
 Fourth, Arch and Montgomery, Rev J M Fulton D D.

Fifth, Irwin and Franklin, Rev J W Wither-spoon, D D.

Sixth, Franklin and Chartiers, Rev David F McGill.

Seventh, Island avenue, Rev Geo W McDonald.  
 Union Mission, East and First streets, John White, Superintendent.

Fourth Ward Mission, J D Fraser, Superintend-ent.

Fifth Ward Mission, Western avenue and Man-hattan street, J B Van Fossen, Superintendent.

Lombard Street Mission, Rev R J Miller.

Fourth Church Mission, Montgomery avenue.

Third Church Mission, Ridge avenue.

## REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN.

First Reformed Presbyterian Church, Grant, near Sixth, Rev Nevin Woodside.

First, N S Oak alley, near Liberty avenue, vac-ant.

Reformed Presbyterian, O S, Eighth street, near Duquesne Way, Rev D McAllister, D D.

Allegheny Reformed Presbyterian, Sandusky and North Diamond street, J R J Milligan.

Central, Allegheny, Sandusky street, between Ohio and South Diamond, Rev. J. W. Sproull.

Reformed Presbyterian Church, Station and Frankstown, Rev J M Finley.

## EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION.

## ENGLISH.

Mt Olivet, Fulton street near Wylie avenue.

## GERMAN.

Emanuel, Third street and Madison avenue, Allegheny.

Bidwell and Pennsylvania avenues, Allegheny. Zion, Sixth avenue, near Wylie.

## CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN.

First Allegheny, Grant and North avenues, Rev J H Barnett.

## REFORMED CHURCH OF THE U. S.

Grace, Grant and Webster avenues, Rev John H Prugh.  
 Trinity, Wilkinsburg, Hamilton and Coal streets, Rev. Jas S Freeman.  
 Zion, East End, Hiland avenue, near Penn, Rev J W Miller.

## GERMAN.

St Paul's, Forty-fourth street, near Butler, Rev J. Herold.

## UNITED EVANGELICAL PROTESTANT

## GERMAN.

First German United Evg. Protestant, Church alley and Ohio street, Allegheny, Rev B Pick, DD.  
 United Evangelical Protestant, Sixth avenue and Smithfield street, Rev Fred Ruoff.

First German United Evangelical Protestant, Jane, between S Seventeenth and S Eighteenth, Rev Gustave Lorch.

German United Evangelical Protestant, "Baum's," Bloomfield, Rev C Weil.

St Paul's United Evangelical, S. Canal, near R bridge, Allegheny, Rev C Koerner.

United Evangelical Protestant, Juniata street, near Chartiers, Allegheny, Rev H Weber.

United Evangelical Protestant, Temperanceville, Thirty-sixth ward, Rev C A Herman.

## MISCELLANEOUS.

Primitive Methodist, Forty-seventh and Butler streets.

First Wesleyan Methodist, Wylie avenue, near Tunnel street.

Jewish Synagogue, Eighth street, between Penn and Duquesne Way, Dr L Mayer.

Jewish Synagogue, Fourth and Ross streets, Rev H Bernstein.

Jewish Synagogue, Third and Grant.

Jewish Synagogue, Wylie, near Fulton.

Church of God, 35 Townsend street, Rev. Sherman Yahn.

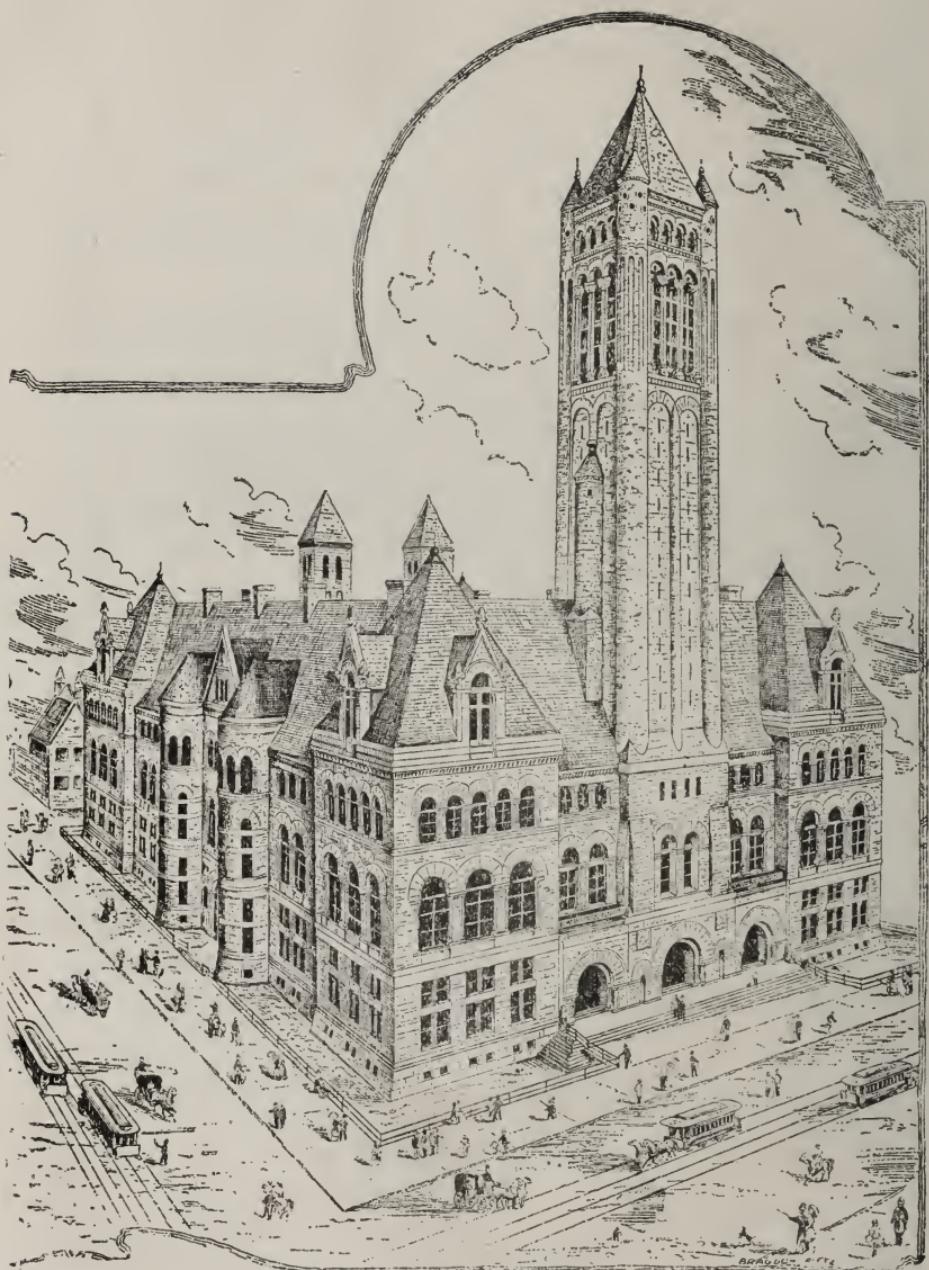
New Jerusalem, Sandusky and Isabella streets, Allegheny, Rev. John Whitehead.

Re-organized Church of Latter Day Saints, Hall, 67 Fourth avenue.

Austrian-Hungarian Congregation, 104 Grant street.

Gospel Temperance Tabernacle, 54 Wylie avenue.

Swedish Church, Plumer street, between Forty-fifth and Forty-fourth streets.



## Address of the Centennial Committee.

---

The County of Allegheny was created on the 24th of September, 1788, by Act of the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. It includes all the territory north of the Ohio and west of the Allegheny rivers, and portions of Westmoreland and Washington counties.

Within its borders have taken place some of the most important and pivotal events in the history of the American people. Here began, at Braddock's Field, the seven years' war between France and England for the supremacy on the North American continent, which changed the map of the world, and shook the whole of Europe. Here the destiny of the infant colonies trembled in the balance, for the hand of fate was three times raised within this county to sever the thread that held the life of the savior of our country, George Washington. Once on Pine creek, in December, 1753, when the treacherous savage fired at him with intent to kill. Again, when Washington was nearly drowned by being thrown from his little raft amid the floating ice of the swift Allegheny, and almost frozen to death on Wainwright's island. Again, at Braddock's defeat, where he was the special mark for the shots of Indian chiefs and had his clothes torn to pieces and his horses shot under him by the bullets of the enemy. Here was located the first regular outpost of American civilization west of the Allegheny mountains, Fort Pitt.

On the hill where stands our magnificent new Court House, mouldered away the dead of Major Grant's 800 Highlanders, slaughtered by the savages on the eve of the capture of Fort Duquesne. Around Fort Pitt raged the fury of Pontiac's war, at the close of which war, in 1764, no white man's cabin existed outside of that fort. From the Laurel Hill to the falls of the Ohio the silence of the wilderness was unbroken except by the whoop of the savage or the scream of the panther.

Through the portals of our hills, borne on the wa'ers of our rivers, for seventy-five years poured exclusively the tide of emigration, and moved the star of empire westward. Here were the first educational institutions of the West, and here were planted the religious congregations which have been and continue to be the shield and tower of defence of our people. Here have been di-covered the most valuable, extensive and accessible mines of bituminous coal and stores of natural gas in the world. Here is a climate more healthy, and more free from dangerous or extensive changes than that of any portion of our country. Here we have a soil fertile and tillable from the rivers' edge to the tops of the highest hills. Here manufacturing, mining, agricultural, merchandising, trade, banking, commerce and the learned professions go hand in hand in immense volumes. Here patriotism has shown itself ready and quick to defend our country from foes of every kind, within or without. Here is a community peculiarly blessed by Almighty God. He hath not dealt so with any people.

In recognition of these favors and blessings it is intended to celebrate the centennial of this county with rejoicing, and with humility, soberly and discreetly, in a manner and upon a scale of grandeur never heretofore witnessed west of the Allegheny mountains. On the 3d of

October, 1887, the Chamber of Commerce, of Pittsburgh, inaugurated the movement for the celebration of the Centennial of Allegheny County. Mr. Foster presented the following resolution :

*"Resolved*, That the Chamber of Commerce of Pittsburgh hereby calls the attention of the people to the fact that the Centennial of the creation of Allegheny County, and also of the survey and location of Allegheny Town, occurs next year, and urges upon the authorities and all organizations and occupations to prepare for the celebration of this important event in a proper and adequate manner."

At the request of Mr. Foster the resolution was, on motion of Hon. George H. Anderson, referred to the Executive Committee. On the 17th of October the Chairman of the Executive Committee, Mr. George A. Kelly, reported favorably, recommending the adoption of the resolutions and the appointment of a committee of ten members of the Chamber of Commerce to make arrangements for celebrating the Centennial of Allegheny county, with power to add to their number from the Chamber of Commerce, from the authorities and from organized bodies of trades, professions and occupations. Adopted unanimously.

On the 31st of October the President of the Chamber of Commerce, William E. Schmertz, Esq., announced that the following gentlemen had been appointed as that committee : Morrison Foster, George H. Anderson, Chas. W. Batchelor, S. P. Harbison, Thomas P. Roberts, John B. Jackson, Charles Meyran, John Bindley, D. C. Herbst, James Allison. These gentlemen met at the Chamber of Commerce on the 12th of November, and since that time have made addition to their number, and have diligently pushed the arrangements for the celebration. The celebration will occupy three days' time, commencing on Monday, the 24th day of September, 1888.

Rev. Father A. A. Lambing and Judge J. W. F. White will prepare a history of Allegheny county. Messrs. John Gernert, Fred. G. Toerge and J. P. McCollum, have been invited and have agreed to organize an orchestra and volunteer chorus for the musical exercises of the first day's proceedings.

The first day's proceedings will be ceremonial. In the forenoon the dedication of our new Court House, the most perfect work of architecture in America. In the afternoon a grand mass meeting of the people. At these meetings there will be orations, prayers, musical performances, orchestral and choral, and a chorus of school children. In the evening a reception in honor of distinguished guests, and fireworks. The musical exercises of the first day will, by order of the committee, consist entirely of American compositions, or patriotic airs adopted by the American people as National.

The second day's proceedings will be a grand Civic, Industrial, Commercial and Patriotic Parade. It is expected that among the features of this parade will be representations of the progress in modes of transportation. Pack horses and mail riders, the Conestoga wagons and stage coaches, the primitive batteaux and steamboats, the canal boat, the locomotive and the uniformed letter carriers.

The third day's proceedings will be a grand military parade. In the evening fireworks and illuminations. Among the features of the military parade will be our National Guard and volunteer companies of Infantry, Cavalry and Artillery—the Grand Army of the Republic, the Union Veteran Legion, and the Veterans of 1812 and Mexico.

The committee earnestly request the ministers of all religious congregations to each devote his discourse on the Sabbath preceding the 24th of September, 1888, to a history of his congregation; and to send a copy of his discourse of that day to the Chairman of the Centennial Committee.

MORRISON FOSTER,  
*Chairman Centennial Committee.*

## RULES.

The Centennial Committee have adopted, among others, the following rules, to which they specially call the attention of the people:

No debts shall be contracted without the approval of the General Committee.

No payments shall be made except on voucher to which shall be attached the bills, and the warrant upon the Treasurer, drawn by the Secretary of the Centennial Committee, approved by the Chairman of the sub-Committee contracting the debt, and by the Finance Committee, and countersigned by the Chairman of the Centennial Committee.

No member of the Centennial Committee shall receive or be entitled to any compensation for personal services.

No partisan-political banner, device, motto, or allusion will be permitted in any of the ceremonies or processions during the entire celebration.

In the civic parades the various interests shall be represented by trades, occupations, or professions as bodies and not separately as the employes of any particular person, firm or corporation.

No inscriptions, signs or banners having the effect to advance the private business of any person, firm or business association, (except small badges not exceeding six by two inches worn on the lappel of the coat, and not more than one badge on each individual), will be permitted in any procession or ceremony connected with the Centennial Celebration, but the Committee on Second Day's Proceedings, may at their discretion permit and invite business men to use their business wagons (or make floats) with their names on them, and appropriately decorated in the civic parade, as said Committee may deem proper.

Nothing in these rules is intended to preclude associations or societies from carrying banners denoting the names of the organizations.

In order to secure the transportation and accommodation of visitors at uniform and reasonable rates, a sub-Committee on Transportation, Hotels and Accommodations has been appointed, whose duty it is to make arrangements for fixed and reasonable charges with all Railway and Water Transportation Companies and all hotels and other houses where travelers may be accommodated.

## COMMITTEES.

The following gentlemen constitute the Centennial Committee and Standing Sub-Committees thereof:

### HON. MORRISON FOSTER, *Chairman.*

Rev Dr James Allison, Chamber of Commerce.	James Callery, Prest Pittsburg & West'n R R Co.
Hon Geo H Anderson, " "	J D Conway, Coal Miners' Association.
Capt Chas W Batchelor, " "	Alex Dempster, Prest Engineers' Society West Pa.
Albert J Barr, " "	John W Chalfant, Chamber of Commerce.
John Bindley, " "	Peter Dick, " "
Col A P Burchfield, " "	James W Drape, " "
Daniel O Barr, " "	Hon John F Dravo, " "
J D Bernd, " "	Geo W Dilworth, " "
John Bradley, Merchant Tailors' Exchange,	Wm Eberhardt, Prest Brewers' Association.
John Brew, Hod Carriers' Union.	Hon Henry W Oliver, Jr, Chamber of Commerce
Andrew Carnegie, Chamber of Commerce.	J A Emery, Prest School Controllers, Allegheny.
Isidore Coblenz, " "	Joseph Eichbaum, Chamber of Commerce.
Chas J Clarke, " "	Hon Chas S Fetterman, Prest Historical Society
A E Clark, Pittsburgh & Lake Erie R R Co.	of Western Pa.

Gottlieb Faas, Prest Retail Grocers' Association	Henry McKay, Retail Merchants' Protective Association
Allegheny.	McKeesport.
Wm J Friday, Chamber of Commerce.	James Madden, Carpenters' Council.
H I Gourley, Prest Select Council, Pittsburgh.	John N Neeb, German Press Association.
T A Gillespie, Philadelphia Company.	M Oppenheimer, Chamber of Commerce
Walter W. Greenland, National Guard Penna.	J C O'Donnell, Prest Retail Grocers' Ass'n, Pitts.
S P Harbison, Chamber of Commerce.	Wm Peters, Butchers' Protective Association.
Jehu Haworth, Prest Wholesale Grocers' Ass'n	Robt Pitcairn, Pennsylvania Railroad Co.
D C Herbst, Chamber of Commerce.	Gen A L Pearson, Com. Union Veteran Legion.
Geo L Holliday, Prest Common Council, Pitts.	H Kirk Porter, Chamber of Commerce.
Jas Hunter, Prest Common Council, Allegheny.	D C Ripley, President Flint Glass Manf. Ass'n.
W H Slicker, Window Glass Workers' Associa'tn	Col Thos P Roberts, Chamber of Commerce.
Col Wm A Herron, Chamber of Commerce.	J S Ritenour, President Press Club.
Maj Samuel Harper, Dept Commander G A R.	Gen W A Robinson, Chamber of Commerce.
Capt W P Herbert, Underwriters' Association.	Hon B F Rynd, Retail Lumber Dealers' Ass'n.
J R Hendricks, Chamber of Commerce.	Eccles Robinson, Brass Workers' Ass'n.
John B Jackson, " "	Joshua Rhodes, Chamber of Commerce.
P W Joyce, Prest Trades Assembly Western Pa.	Wm E Schmertz, President Chamber of Commerce.
Hon B F Jones, Prest Iron and Steel Association	Col Norman M Smith, Eighteenth Regt N G P
J M Kelly, Knights of Labor.	Gen J B Sweitzer, Army of the Potomac.
George A Kelly, Chamber of Commerce.	Percy F Smith, Chamber of Commerce.
Jas H Lindsay, Prest Select Council, Allegheny	Thos W Shaw, M D, Allegheny County Medical
Julius LeMoyné, Prest Western Pennsylvania	Association.
Agricultural Association.	W J Smith, Prest Flint Glass Workers' Ass'n.
A J Logan, Prest Furniture Dealers' Ass'n.	Louis Sahner, Green Bottle Blowers' Association.
Wm B Lupton, Chamber of Commerce.	Wm C Shaw, M D, Chamber of Commerce.
C L Magee, " "	E D Smith, Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Co.
S S Marvin, Prest Pittsburgh Exposition Society	E B Taylor, Gen. Supt. Pennsylvania Company.
Daniel McWilliams, County Commissioner.	B F Veech, President Grain and Flour Exchange.
Geo Y McKee, " "	Wm Weihe, President A A I and S W.
Robt E Mercer, " "	B L Wood, Jr, Chamber of Commerce.
Chas Meyran, Chamber of Commerce.	Major J B Washington, Balt. and Ohio R R Co.
Geo O Morgan, Petroleum Exchange.	S J Wainwright, Chamber of Commerce.
R C Miller, President Builders' Exchange.	F J Wheeler, President Building Trades League.
Chas F McKenna, Union Veteran Legion.	Col S M Wickersham, Chamber of Commerce.
Capt Wm McClelland, Chamber of Commerce.	Thos E Watt, Pennsylvania Railroad Company.
Alex AE McCandless, Central Board of Education	W N Frew, Pittsburgh Club
Justus Mulert, German Turn Verein.	Mrs Judge Wilson McCandless
Col R Monroe, Chamber of Commerce.	Miss Edith Darlington
Mrs E A Wade	Miss Adelaide Nevin
Mrs George F Denniston	Mrs Judge Samuel Jones
Mrs Chas F McKenna	Mrs James Allison
Mrs Chas J Clarke	Mrs Morrison Foster
Mrs Chas W Batchelor	Mrs C L Magee
Mrs Col T P Roberts	Mrs Wm E Schmertz
Mrs R E Mercer	Mrs Peter Young
Mrs Matthew D Wiley	Miss Sadie Neeb
Mrs Isidore Coblenz	Mrs Wm Weihe
Mrs A P Burchfield	Mrs J S McMillin
Miss Sophia Coblenz.	

G. FOLLANSBEE, Secretary of Committee.

## STANDING SUB-COMMITTEES.

### ON FINANCE.

William E Schmertz, <i>Chairman</i>	John B Jackson,	S P Harbison,
S S Marvin,	D O Barr,	J W Drape,
George Y McKee,	W J Friday,	D C Ripley,
John N Neeb,	A P Burchfield,	Isidore Coblenz,
Peter Dick,	Alex Dempster,	Wm Eberhardt,
Charles J Clarke,	A J Logan,	R C Miller,
Gottlieb Faas,	Chas F McKenna,	B F Rynd,
Wm Peters,	B L Wood, Jr,	Wm Weihe,
B F Veach,	P W Joyce,	Jehu Haworth,
J D Bernd,	M Oppenheimer,	Geo O Morgan,
T W Shaw, M D,	P F Smith,	T A Gillespie.

## FINANCE COMMITTEE OF THE G. A. R.

Capt W R Jones, <i>Chairman</i> ,	Henry A Breed,	Ed Fisher,
John Hoerr,	Wm J Patterson,	Thos Fording.
Geo S Fulmer,		

## ON FIRST DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.

John Bindley, <i>Chairman</i> ,	Robert E Mercer,	George Y McKee
James Allison,	H I Gourley,	Chas J Clarke.
John N Neeb,	C L Magee,	J S Ritenour,
Chas Meyran,	Alex Dempster,	Albert J Barr.
Isidore Coblenz,		

## ON SECOND DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.

Chas W Batchelor, <i>Chairman</i>	George O Morgan,	Jehu Haworth,
S S Marvin,	D C Ripley,	William Peters,
William Weihe,	Gottlieb Faas,	W H Slicker
B F Veach,	Julius Le Moyne,	J M Kelly,
R C Miller,	Wm Eberhardt,	P W Joyce,
J D Conway,	Eccles Robinson,	J C O'Donnell,
A J Logan,	William J Smith,	F J Wheeler,
B F Rynd,	Louis Sahner,	H McKay,
James Madden,	John Brew,	

## ON THIRD DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.

W P Herbert, <i>Chairman</i> ,	John Bindley,	Norman M Smith,
John B Jackson,	Daniel McWilliams,	Samuel Harper,
A P Burchfield,	William McClelland,	William E Schmertz,
A L Pearson,	W A Robinson,	Chas F McKenna,
J B Sweitzer,	E D Smith,	Alex AE McCandless,
Thos E Watt,	Walter Greenland,	J A Emery,

## ON TRANSPORTATION, HOTELS AND ACCOMMODATIONS.

Geo L Holliday, <i>Chairman</i> ,	Percy F Smith,	Alex AE McCandless,
C L Magee,	A P Burchfield,	Jas Callery,
Robert Pitcairn,	John N Neeb,	E B Taylor,
J B Washington,	A E Clark.	

## ON DECORATIONS AND ILLUMINATIONS.

Thomas P Roberts, <i>Chairman</i> .	W J Friday,	Isidore Coblenz,
Daniel McWilliams,	B L Wood, Jr.,	D C Ripley.
George L Holliday.		

## ON PRINTING,

Charles Meyran, <i>Chairman</i> .	Alexander Dempster,	D C Herbst.
-----------------------------------	---------------------	-------------

## ON AUDITING.

S P Harbison, <i>Chairman</i> ,	B L Wood, Jr.,	Norman M Smith.
---------------------------------	----------------	-----------------

## ON RECEPTION AND INVITATIONS.

Morrison Foster, <i>Chairman</i> ,	Andrew Carnegie,	John N Neeb,
William E Schmertz,	Charles J Clarke,	John Bindley,
James Allison,	B F Jones,	C W Batchelor,
H W Oliver, Jr.,	C L Magee,	W P Herbert,
Jehu Haworth,	Norman M Smith,	S P Harbison,
Thos P Roberts,	John B Jackson,	Chas Meyran,
S S Marvin,	H I Gourley,	C S Fetterman.
William Weihe,	M Oppenheimer.	W N Frew.
Mrs. Judge Wilson McCandless,	Miss Edith Darlington,	Mrs. E. A. Wade,
Miss Adelaide Nevin,	Mrs. Geo. F. Denniston,	Mrs. Judge Saml. Jones,
Mrs. Chas. F. McKenna,	Mrs. James Allison,	Mrs. Chas. J. Clarke,
Mrs. Morrison Foster,	Mrs. Chas. W. Batchelor,	Mrs. C. L. Magee,
Mrs. Col. T. P. Roberts,	Mrs. Wm. E. Schmertz,	Mrs. R. E. Mercer,
Mrs. Peter Young,	Mrs. Matthew D. Wiley,	Miss Sadie Neeb.
Mrs. Isidore Coblenz,	Mrs. William Weihe,	Mrs. A. P. Burchfield.
Mrs. J. S. McMillin,	Miss Sophia Coblenz,	

## HISTORIANS.

Rev A A Lambing,	Judge J W F White.
------------------	--------------------

## COMMITTEE ON LITERARY WORK AND ADVERTISING.

J S Ritenour, <i>Chairman</i> ,	John N Neeb,	J M Kelly,
Percy F Smith,	Thomas P. Roberts.	

COMMITTEES OF CONFERENCE ON THE PART OF THE COUNCILS OF  
PITTSBURGH AND ALLEGHENY.

## PITTSBURG.

*Select Council:*—W N Frew, W N Irwin, Joseph P Marshall.  
*Common Council:*—Hugh Ferguson, S H Shannon, Jno Kearns.

## ALLEGHENY.

*Select Council:*—Samuel Watson, Wm W Speer, Martin Lappe.  
*Common Council:*—C Steffin, Jr., W J McDonald, Simon Drum.

---

SPECIAL COMMITTEES.

ON POLICE REGULATIONS.

John Bindley, John N. Neeb, Charles J. Clarke,  
 Alex. A. McCandless, J. A. Emery.

ON POLICE AND FIREMEN'S PARADE.

John N. Neeb, Alex. A. McCandless, J. A. Emery.

---

G. FOLLANSBEE, Secretary of Sub-Committees.



# Program of the Celebration.

---

## FIRST DAY.

### PARADE OF POLICE AND FIRE DEPARTMENTS.

The Allegheny Police Department, under command of Chief of Police Simon Kirschler, forms at 9:15 A. M. on Federal street, right resting on north end of Suspension Bridge.

Immediately following the police will be the Allegheny Fire Department, under command of Chief James E. Crow. Promptly at 9:15 o'clock the column will move over the Suspension Bridge to Pittsburgh, pass up along Sixth street to Market, along Market towards Water street.

The Pittsburgh Police Force, under command of Supt. Gamble Weir and Assistant Supt. Roger O'Mara, will form on Liberty street, right resting on Market street, at 9:15 A. M.

The Pittsburgh Fire Department, under command of Chief Samuel N. Evans and Assistant Chiefs John Steele, Wm. Coates and James Stewart, will form on Liberty street, alongside of the Pittsburgh Police, right resting on Market street, at 9:15 A. M.

When the rear of the Allegheny Fire Department reaches Market street the Pittsburgh police will immediately follow, and the Pittsburgh Fire Department will bring up the rear.

The route of the procession will be along Market street to Water, up Water to Smithfield, thence to Second avenue, along Second to Grant street, thence to Fifth avenue, where the procession will pass in review before the City Officials and Councils of both cities, the distinguished invited guests and members of the Centennial Committee occupying the reviewing stand, which will be erected immediately in front of the Court House. The procession will then go down Fifth avenue to Wood street and disband.

The time of starting and route is so arranged that the left of the procession will pass the reviewing stand at 10:00 A. M., sharp, so that the Dedication Ceremonies can then be immediately commenced.

### DEDICATION OF THE NEW COURT HOUSE.

AT 10 A. M.

1. MUSIC, "Hail Columbia," Centennial Orchestra.
2. CALLING MEETING TO ORDER, by Hon. Morrison Foster, chairman Centennial Committee.
3. NOMINATION OF HON. E. H. STOWE AS PRESIDING OFFICER, by Chairman Foster.

#### ANNOUNCING OF VICE PRESIDENTS AND SECRETARIES.

4. PRAYER, Rev. R. J. Coster.
5. MUSIC, "Star Spangled Banner," Centennial Orchestra.
6. PRESENTATION OF THE COURT HOUSE TO THE PEOPLE, by Robert E. Mercer, Esq., president Board of County Commissioners.
7. RECEIVING OF COURT HOUSE AND ORATION, Wm. M. Darlington, Esq.
8. MUSIC, "Red, White and Blue," Centennial Orchestra.
9. SUBMITTING OF HISTORY OF THE COURT HOUSE, [in manuscript.]
10. SHORT ADDRESSES, Hon. J. W. F. White, and others.
11. PRAYER, Rev. L. Mayer.
12. BENEDICTION, Rev. B. F. Woodburn.
13. MUSIC, "Duquesne Gray's March," Centennial Orchestra.

PROF. JHN GERNERT,

- Musical Director.

## ALLEGHENY COUNTY CENTENNIAL.

---

### CITIZENS' CENTENNIAL MASS MEETING.

AT 2 P. M.

1. "HAIL COLUMBIA," Centennial Orchestra.
2. SINGING, chorus of school children.
3. CALLING MEETING TO ORDER, by Hon. Morrison Foster, chairman Centennial Committee.
4. ANNOUNCEMENT OF HON. JOHN H. BAILEY AS PRESIDING OFFICER, by Chairman Foster.

ANNOUNCEMENT OF VICE PRESIDENTS AND SECRETARIES.

5. "THANKS BE TO GOD," Mendelssohn. Centennial Chorus.
6. PRAYER, Rev. Richard Lea, D. D.
7. CENTENNIAL OVERTURE, Centennial Orchestra.
8. ORATION, Major A. M. Brown.
9. "OLD FOLKS AT HOME," Stephen C. Foster. Centennial Chorus.
10. ABSTRACTS FROM HISTORY OF ALLEGHENY CO. Rev. A. A. Lambing.
11. "THE HEAVENS ARE TELLING," Haydn. Centennial Chorus.
12. PRAYER, Rev. T. J. Leak.
13. BENEDICTION, Right Rev. Bishop R. Phelan.
14. HALLELUJAH CHORUS, Handel. Centennial Chorus and Orchestra.

PROF. JAS. P. MCCOLLUM, - Director of Chorus and Orchestra.  
PROF. FRED. G. TOERGE, - - - Director of Orchestra.

---

## SECOND DAY.

### GRAND CIVIC PARADE.

Of the Merchants, Manufacturers, Labor Organizations, Societies, &c., &c., of Allegheny county.

Capt. C. W. Batchelor, Chief Marshal. Adjutant General, Col. P. N. Guthrie. Chief of Staff, Maj. E. A. Montooth.

Among the features of the Parade will be representations of the progress in modes of Transportation. Pack horses and mail riders, the Conestoga wagons and stage coaches, the primitive batteaux and steam-boats, the canal boat, the locomotive and the uniformed letter carriers. Also will be shown the progress of the manufacture of articles of Iron, Steel and Glass, together with Display Wagons of various commercial firms.

---

## THIRD DAY.

### GRAND MILITARY PARADE.

Major General John F. Hartranft, Commander-in-Chief. Headquarters, Monongahela House. First Division. Gen. John A. Wiley, Commander, consisting of Second Brigade, Pennsylvania National Guard, Independent Military Organizations, Visiting Military Organizations, &c.

Second Division. Gen. A. L. Pearson, Commander, consisting of Union Veteran Legion, Society of Ex-Prisoners of War, Survivors of Co. B, 9th Pennsylvania Reserves, Mexican Veterans.

Third Division. Grand Army of the Republic. Maj. Jas. L. Graham, Commander.

— A SKETCH —

OF THE

Celebration of the Centennial  
OF  
ALLEGHENY COUNTY.

Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday, Sept. 24, 25, 26, 1888.

COMPRISING A BRIEF OUTLINE OF

THE THREE DAYS' PROCEEDINGS.

BY

GEORGE N. McCAIN,

OF THE EDITORIAL STAFF OF THE "PITTSBURGH COMMERCIAL GAZETTE."

---

INCLUDING A REPORT OF THE FIRST DAY'S PROCEEDINGS, BY  
JAMES F. BURKE, OFFICIAL STENOGRAPHER.

---

PITTSBURGH, PA.

SNOWDEN & PETERSON, PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS, 80 DIAMOND STREET,  
1888.



**T**H E most important event perhaps in the history of Allegheny County—from an historical view—was the three days' celebration in commemoration of the completion of the first hundred years of the county's progress. The programme for this period had been admirably arranged, and was as admirably carried to successful completion. The dawn of the Centennial was preceded by a perfect Sunday. In a number of the churches of the two cities historical or commemoration discourses were delivered by the pastors. On the streets the only evidence visible of the approaching event was the profuse display of flags and decorations on a number of business houses. The thoroughfares were a trifle more crowded than usual, being filled with people down to Fifth avenue, Smithfield and Wood streets, to witness the pre-Centennial display. Although the anniversary proper was not to begin until half-past nine on Monday morning, it practically began at midnight on this Sunday, the 23d. No previous intimation of any concerted effort was given, but as the bell on the City Hall tower struck for midnight, there began a demonstration of noise so loud, so long, so unusual, that it became almost demoniacal. A park of cannon from Battery B, N. G. P., had been stationed on the wharf of the Allegheny river, near the Point, and before the echo of the city hall bell had died away, these cannon were booming a Centennial welcome. Men and boys on the streets fired revolvers and pistols. Then steamboat whistles, locomotive, rolling mill and all other kinds of whistles opened their throats, and bells on the city churches were rung. In the rolling mills along the south bank of the Monongahela river, in "Sligo" and "Birmingham" workmen helped to swell the Centennial chorus by beating on iron plates with sledge hammers. The uproar awakened the guests in the hotels down town, and hundreds of citizens thronged the streets leading to the river at that hour. On Mount Washington and Duquesne Heights citizens hurried out of bed, and the brow of the hill was lined with people. The picture presented was one not soon forgotten. A score of natural gas flames on the banks lighted up both rivers, while the white rifts of steam from hundreds of whistles on shore and river looked ghostly in the darkness. This demonstration exceeded in volume and duration anything ever before known, the dawn of the Nation's Centennial Day in 1876 not excepted.

The official programme was inaugurated on Monday morning, at nine o'clock, by a parade of the Police and Fire Departments of Pittsburgh and Allegheny. The latter marched across the Sixth

## ALLEGHENY COUNTY CENTENNIAL.

---

street bridge, and comprised eighty uniformed police, three patrol wagons, eight fire engines, ten hose carriages, two ladder trucks and fuel wagons. At the corner of Penn avenue and Sixth street, the Pittsburgh department were in waiting. They consisted of 200 policemen, ten patrol wagons, fifteen fire engines, with accompanying hose carts and ladder trucks. Following this came the old members of the Volunteer Fire Company, "Vigilant," J. J. Albeitz, captain, pulling the old hand engine. This was followed by the first fire engine brought to Pittsburgh; it was so frail and time-worn that it was mounted on a truck. The Walton Hose Company, of South Side, J. W. Caile, president; two-horse hose carriage; old "Neptune" Fire Company and engine, Capt. Dave Hall, 50 men; Mt. Oliver Hose Company, one-horse hose carriage; Vigilant Fire Company and two engines, Capt. James Petrie, fifty men. The old "Volunteer," "Columbia," "Good Will" and "Friendship" fire companies of Allegheny, were also represented. The fire companies from Millvale, Sharpsburg and several adjacent towns were also in line. The line of march was as follows: From place of starting to Market, along Market street to Water, up Water to Smithfield, thence to Second avenue, along Second to Grant street, thence to Fifth avenue, and disperse. At the grand stand in front of the Court House, the parade was reviewed by J. O. Brown, Chief Department Public Safety; Gamble Weir, Superintendent Police, and Samuel Evans, Chief of Fire Department; of Pittsburgh; Simon Kirschler, Chief of Police, and Chief Crow of the Fire Department, Allegheny. At the front of the main entrance to the Court House, on Grant street, a grand stand had been erected out to the curbstone, and extending the entire front of the building, with a seating capacity of nearly five thousand persons. The orators of the day spoke from a raised dais, directly in the front and centre of the stand. This grand stand was reserved for the Centennial orchestra, invited guests, officers of the meetings and members of the Centennial Committee. Here the dedicatory exercises of the New Court House were held, a full account of which appears in the official stenographic report following.

OFFICIAL REPORT  
OF THE  
CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION.

September 24th, 25th and 26th, 1888.

FIRST DAY—Forenoon.

After the rendition of "Hail Columbia" by the Centennial Orchestra, the meeting was called to order by Hon. Morrison Foster, who said:

*People of Allegheny County:*

As Chairman of the Centennial Committee I have the honor to call this meeting to order. You will be kind enough to preserve perfect order and quiet. You are assembled here to-day as the owners of this vast pile, this beautiful piece of architecture, the finest in America, to receive it from the County Commissioners and to dedicate it to public use. You are here as the owners of this vast temple of justice, in the dedication of which we will now commence our centennial exercises. People of Allegheny County, I nominate the Honorable Edwin H. Stowe as presiding officer of this meeting. Those in favor of that nomination will say "aye." [Hearty response.] Those opposed to it will say "no." [Silence.]

Judge Stowe then stepped to the front of the platform and spoke as follows:

*Mr. Chairman, Gentlemen of the Committee and Fellow-Citizens:*

The thundering of the cannon, the scream of the whistle and the ringing of the bell last midnight, the thousands of people crowding our streets to-day, these upturned faces in front and these walls of thoughtful men and beautiful women behind and around me, these flags and streamers hanging from the windows and adorning the fronts of the houses on all sides tell us that this is no ordinary event. We have met together on this auspicious September morning to commemorate the centennial birthday of Allegheny County. The child has left his school, the mechanic has left his workshop, the farmer his fields, the merchant his store and the professional man his office and library and come together to-day, not only from our own county, but from places

hundreds of miles distant to join with us in celebrating this occasion. [Applause.]

On the 24th of September, 1788, the county of Allegheny was created. Westmoreland County, out of whose original territory this was done, had itself been erected into a county in 1773, out of all Western Pennsylvania included in the cession of the Six Nations and west of Laurel Hill. Hannastown, a very inconsiderable hamlet situate about three miles northeast of Greensburg, was the seat of justice until destroyed by the Indians in 1782. In 1781 all that portion of Westmoreland County west of the Monongahela river was erected into the County of Washington. In 1782 the portion of Westmoreland County between the Monongahela and Youghiogheny rivers was made the County of Fayette. Then this county was, in 1788, created out of parts of Westmoreland and Washington counties. In 1789 an additional part of Washington County was annexed, and by the Act of Assembly of April 3d, 1792, some 200,000 acres on Lake Erie, purchased by the State from the general government, was declared to be part of Allegheny County. This extended boundary was subsequently reduced by the formation of other counties west and north of the Allegheny river, until this county was confined to its present limits, embracing an area of some 754,000 square miles, or 482,560 acres. Although thus reduced in extent it has grown in population, wealth and influence until it stands in the Commonwealth second only to Philadelphia. [Applause.]

How wonderful has been its growth since 100 years ago. Then the inhabitants of that part of the county lying outside of that portion between here and the junction of the two rivers, contained in all but a few hundred people living in the primeval wilderness, and where we now stand was a high hill overlooking a small village or cluster of houses near the point, containing some 500 people, from whose sides flowed two fountains which, says an old writer, "in summer continued with a limpid current to refresh the taste," and "on its summit was a mound of earth supposed to be a catacomb or ancient burial place of the savages."

On the 20th of July, 1786, the environs of the town are thus described in the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, which on that day made its first appearance:

"The bank of the Allegheny river, on the northwest side of the town of Pittsburg, is planted with an orchard of apple trees, with some pear trees intermixed. From the verdant walks on the margin of this beautiful river you have a view of an island, about a mile above, 'round which the river twines with resplendent brightness; gliding on to the eastern bank it would keep a straight direction, once supposed to be its former course, but thrown backward by obstructions beneath, it modestly submits and turns toward the town. When the poet comes with his enchanting song to pour his magic numbers on this scene, the little island may aspire to live with those of the Ægean Sea, where the song of Homer drew the image of delight."

On the west side of the Allegheny river and opposite the orchard is a level of 3,000 acres, reserved by the State, to be laid out in lots for the purpose of a town. A small stream, at right angles to the river, passes through it. On this ground it is supposed a town may stand, but it is on all hands excluded from the praise of being a situation so convenient as on the side of the river where the present town is placed. Yet it is a delightful grove of oak, cherry and walnut trees."

Here we have painted in glowing and poetic colors what we were one hundred years ago—an earthly paradise, sleeping quietly upon the bosom of these beautiful rivers, undisturbed by the excitement of the distant world—something like that down there (turning to the crowd on the street) [Laughter]—a place for retirement and rest.

Look in fancy upon these rivers; you see a solitary barge, or old-fashioned flat boat, floating along, moved only by the silent current of the stream, or some light skiff or Indian canoe skimming its surface or

moored to some tree overhanging the shore. Cattle graze quietly in the fields along the banks. Orchards and groves and shaded walks meet your view on every side. All is rural peace and quietness.

Then turn from fancy to reality. See the long lines of thronged streets—the magnificent buildings towering toward the sky—the lofty temples dedicated to our God pointing their innumerable spires to heaven—the panting steamers plowing the vexed waters of these rivers and the rushing trains of cars whirling along their banks. Listen to the roaring of our mills and factories, the din of business and the noisy clamor of trade. Well may we say in the language of another: "The same sky, indeed, is over our heads, but all else, how changed."

But I have already delayed you too long. There are others who have been specially chosen to refer more particularly to these matters. As a part of the proceedings pertaining to this celebration it has been thought proper by the Commissioners of this county to formally present to the people this magnificent edifice, erected under their supervision for public purposes; and which has been so rapidly, so honestly and so untiringly driven on from its commencement to its present completion by all taking part in its construction. [Applause.] It needs no encomium from me. "There it stands; let it speak for itself." [Cheers.] Massive, imposing and graceful it towers above us a fit monument to the intelligence, the patriotism and liberality of our people. It is, indeed, something more than mere stone and iron and glass artistically arranged. [Applause.] It embodies a sentiment and represents a principle more important than mere aesthetic taste. [Applause.] It stands here overlooking these cities and rivers, these hills and valleys, for a sign and a warning to all that the law of the land, which is to be administered within its walls, established by the proper authorities and executed by the established tribunals, must be and shall be recognized by the people as the controlling power in the State. [Applause.] It is a trumpet tongued announcement to the world that the people of Allegheny County will stand by the constituted authorities and maintain their religious and political institutions under the laws of the land; that they mean under all circumstances to frown down and to put down by force, if necessary, all attempts to destroy the principles upon which our government is founded and substitute anarchy and violence in their stead. [Applause and cheers.]

When we shall have all passed away and future generations shall gaze upon this building, they will be filled, not only with admiration and pride of its grandeur, but it will teach them to more fully appreciate the forms of government under which they live and help them to realize that only through a system of social order firmly maintained by law, can the greatest happiness of the whole people be secured. [Cheers and applause.]

Judge Fetterman:—I have the honor to nominate the following gentlemen as Vice Presidents of this meeting:

Hon. Thomas Ewing, Hon. F. H. Collier, Hon. J. W. F. White, Hon. Christopher Magee, Hon. Jacob F. Slagle, Hon. W. G. Hawkins, Hon. J. W. Over, Hon. Benjamin Patton, Hon. Thomas Mellon, Hon. J. P. Sterrett, Hon. J. M. Kirkpatrick, Hon. C. S. Fetterman, Hon. J. H. Bailey, Hon. P. C. Shannon, Hon. George H. Anderson, D. D. Bruce, Major A. M. Brown, John C. Bindley, Hon. R. B. Carnahan, G. Y. Coulter, Benjamin Coursin, James Campbell, Charles Davis, Davidson Duff, Hon. Russell Errett, Major John Fite, Dr. James Allison, William Beck, Washington Bedell, Capt. Wm. Boyd, Alexander Calhoun, Samuel Cooley, Andrew Carnegie, Robert Clendenning, Luke Davidson, John Ewalt, Hon. Morrison Foster, Stephen H. Geyer, Abram Garrison, C. C. Hasbrouck, Zera Hayden, Hon. B. F. Jones, J. M. Kincaid, J. R. Large, Hon. Thos. M. Marshall, Hon. Jacob H. Miller, J. J. Mitchell, John Muse, John G. McConnell, Archibald McCord, R. B. Parkinson,

George Roberts, Sr., John C. Risher, J. B. Sheriff, George Shiras, Jr., Wm. Semple, Thomas Wilson Shaw, William Silk, Wm. Thaw, Hon. Henry Warner, Isaac Walker, Joshua Rhodes, Samuel Harper, James Hatry, J. P. Joyce, Thomas J. Keenan, Rev. A. A. Lambing, William Metcalf, W. C. Moreland, Joseph Mellon, Reuben Miller, Jr., William Marshall, Hon. Wm. McKennan, J. M. Parkinson, Lewis Peterson, Jr., Charles W. Robb, Gen. Thos. A. Rowley, Sol Shoyer, Jr., J. J. Siebenreck, Wm. E. Schmertz, James Salisbury, Cornelius Scully, A. M. Watson, Esq., Wm. Weihe, S. J. Wainwright, Herman Handel.

For Secretaries:—Wm. Harrison, F. K. Gearing, Rev. Alexander Calvert, W. W. McNeill, George Beyerley, A. J. E. Means, Thomas Watson, W. W. McBride, D. T. Watson, John Madden, Wm. Reardon, Charles A. Fagan.

The question on the nominations being put the people responded with a burst of “ayes,” and the officers were declared elected by the presiding officer, Judge Stowe.

Judge Stowe:—The meeting will now be formally opened by prayer by the Rev. R. J. Coster.

Dr. Coster:—Almighty and everlasting God, creator and preserver of all things, we, Thy humble servants, have assembled here in Thy name and presence to honor Thee, and to ask Thy gracious favor and blessing to these and all our doings. We are unworthy, O Lord, through our manifold sins, of the mercies which Thou hast so freely bestowed upon us. Amid the cares and business of life we have too often forgotten Thee, our God. Yielding to the temptation we have transgressed Thy righteous laws; we have left undone those things which we ought to have done, and we have done those things which we ought not to have done. But Thou, O Father, art a merciful God; full of compassion, long suffering and of great goodness. Thou sparing when we deserve punishment and in Thy wrath thinketh upon mercy. Therefore, Heavenly Father, notwithstanding all our sins, we, Thy unworthy servants, dare look up to Thee, and, in loving confidence, implore Thy continued mercy and grace upon us as a people, that through Thy help we may in some measure show our gratitude for all Thy blessings.

Through the weakness of our mortal nature we can do no good thing without Thee. Come, therefore, O gracious Lord, and enable us to thank Thee as we ought for all Thy goodness towards our fathers. To Thy unmerited mercy we owe it that to-day we are a prosperous and united people, dwelling together in peace and security. O, let us not abuse the blessings of prosperity and power to luxury and oppression lest, in just judgment, Thou visit our offenses with a rod and our sins with scourges. Thy merciful Providence has secured to us the inestimable blessings of civil and religious freedom, so that Thy people of every name can worship Thee and serve Thee with none to make them afraid. Let us not, blessed Lord, abuse our privileges by fostering civil or religious discords but do Thou take from us all ignorance, pride and prejudice, that we may be united in the holy bonds of truth, faith and charity. Fill our hearts with gratitude and keep us obedient and faithful to Thee, that Thou mayest continue to us these great blessings. Make us, O Father, humble in Thy sight; make us reverence Thy holy name and word; make us as a people lovers of the truth and doers of righteousness. May we all feel the sacredness of law and the necessity of order as the foundation of our national prosperity and peace. Give to all our people the spirit of obedience of the laws of our land, that while serving Thee in our several spheres we may be faithful to all the duties of citizenship. Give Thy blessing, O Heavenly Father, to all those who bear authority among us, that they may have grace and wisdom and understanding so to discharge the duties of their offices as most effectually to promote Thy glory, the interests of true religion and

virtue, and the peace, good order and general welfare of our city, our State and our nation. And while they bear rule may we honor them as Thy servants, providentially placed over us for the well being of society and the accomplishment of Thy gracious purposes for us. And now, Heavenly Father, as we are gathered together here to dedicate this building to the administration of justice among Thy people, we implore Thy special blessing upon all those whose duty it shall be to serve here before Thee as officers of our courts. Give to them, we pray Thee, a deep and abiding sense of the dignity and sacredness of the trusts committed to them. May they ever remember that they are Thy stewards, and that to Thee they are accountable for the faithful and just use of all their delegated powers. Especially to our judges do Thou, O Lord, give abundantly true wisdom, sound judgment and sterling integrity. May they have strength always to do right and to resist successfully all attempts to prevent the ends of justice. May their wise decisions defend the innocent and shield the helpless. May their watchfulness protect the interests of the widow and the orphan and guard the poor and the weak from oppression and wrong. May their right judgments ever secure impartial justice between man and man, so that righteousness may be vindicated and vice punished to the glory of Thy name and the peace and harmony of our community. But, O Father, above all things purify the lives and the hearts of us all, and fill us with Thy love and fear. Let Thy kingdom come among us and Thy will be done in us. Inspire us with zeal in the use of all Thy gifts and keep us ever faithful to our service of Thee. Bless all we have and all we are to Thy glory, and to the good of Thy church and people, and finally bring us to Thy eternal kingdom. And to Thy name be all honor and glory, through Christ our Lord. Amen.

The Centennial Orchestra then rendered "The Star Spangled Banner," after which Robert E. Mercer, Esq., President of the Board of County Commissioners, presented the Court House to the people in the following words:

*Mr. Chairman, Invited Guests and Fellow-Citizens of Allegheny County:*

The pleasant duty has been assigned me by my colleagues of the Board of County Commissioners to make the formal and official presentation of the new Court House and Jail to the people of Allegheny County. [Applause.]

While highly sensible of, and profoundly grateful for, the distinguished honor thus conferred upon me, I confess to a feeling of embarrassment, and I am fully cognizant that this important duty could have been committed to one more capable for its performance, and who could discharge it in a manner more in keeping with this distinguished occasion than can any humble effort of mine. [Applause.] Therefore, feeling as I do, I will be very brief in my remarks.

The successful culmination of six years of continuous and almost unceasing labor, and the commendation of the work done by us, for our fellow citizens, as manifested on this occasion, is indeed a cause of great gratification, and of unalloyed pleasure, and I trust you will pardon me while I briefly state a few of the details of the work just completed—a full history of which has been prepared by one of our distinguished fellow-citizens, and will be submitted by him as part of these exercises.

It was on Sunday, the 7th day of May, in the year of our Lord, 1882, that the old Court House, a building of great architectural beauty and for many years the pride of our people, was destroyed by fire, and we, as County Commissioners, were confronted with the duty of building a new court house and jail, a legal responsibility of the office we held.

The task thus presented was one of great and serious responsibility and fraught with manifold difficulties, and was one for which we previously had no special fitness or adaptness. Illly equipped as we were

we called upon the leading public-spirited citizens of the County and the public press, and with their advice and assistance, entered upon the prosecution of the work. [Applause.] We were exceedingly fortunate in securing the services of that eminent architect, Henry Hobson Richardson [applause], and to his genius, skill and great learning we are largely indebted for the rapid and satisfactory manner in which the master-piece of his life's work was completed, and it is with feelings of deepest sorrow that we remember he was called from the scene of his earthly labors before the completion of these buildings. To his credit, however, let it be said that for rare architectural beauty, completeness of arrangements and substantial workmanship, these buildings are unequalled anywhere throughout the country. [Cheers and applause.]

The sum estimated as necessary to be expended for their construction and equipment was \$2,500,000; their actual cost, not including \$162,200 paid for the ground on which the jail stands, is \$2,450,284.66. [Cheers.]

The important question at the beginning of the work was: "How shall this great sum of money be obtained?" A variety of opinions prevailed among the citizens and tax-payers; some advocated the issue of bonds for the entire amount, while others recommended that it be raised by direct taxation during the progress of the work, and thereby avoid increasing the indebtedness of the county, which, on the first day of January, 1882, was \$3,922,477.01. The suggestion to avoid increasing the indebtedness of the County was in part adopted, and although it was necessary during the prosecution of the work to issue \$800,000 in bonds, yet to-day the indebtedness is but \$4,081,617, while the available assets of the County acquired during this time amount to \$160,000 invested in the University building and other properties used temporarily for county purposes. We are thus enabled to present to you these buildings with every dollar of their cost paid or provided for, without increasing the tax levy and the indebtedness of the county, taking into consideration the assets referred to, \$860.01 less than it was on January 1, 1882. [Cheers and applause.]

In view of these facts we are justified in asserting that the tax levy hereafter will not exceed that of the present year, and in the near future will be materially reduced.

We desire to return our sincere thanks, and to make public acknowledgement of the assistance received by advice and counsel from our fellow-citizens and the public press, and for the confidence and uniform support given by them from the inception to the completion of the work. [Applause.]

And now, Mr. Chairman and fellow-citizens, we, as your commissioners on this dedicatory occasion, surrender to you officially these buildings erected with the people's money. Let them be dedicated "Sacred to Justice," and while they endure, may truth and justice always reign triumphant. [Cheers and prolonged applause.]

Judge Stowe:—The buildings will now be received on behalf of the people by William M. Darlington, Esq., who will address you.

Mr. Darlington spoke as follows:

*Mr. Chairman and Fellow-Citizens:*

I don't know that I can add anything to the eloquent and able address of the gentleman who has just spoken. If I had not been confined by illness at home for the past seven months and should come here to-day and receive the undoubted statements—truthful as we all know them to be—it would of itself be enough to render me speechless at what has been accomplished in so short a time. Owing to my physical inability I can only return to the Commissioners of Allegheny County, the servants of the people, the rich and poor, all—our heartfelt thanks for the honesty and skill with which they have accomplished the task which has been set before them. [Applause.]

After the Centennial Orchestra had rendered "The Red, White and Blue" Judge Stowe announced that the next thing in order was the submitting of a history of the Court House.

Mr. Charles H. McKee:—Mr. Chairman, I have the honor to submit this history of the Allegheny County Court House and Jail, in manuscript.

Mr. N. S. Williams:—I move, Mr. Chairman, that the history as prepared by Charles H. McKee, Esq., be received and made a part of the proceedings of this occasion. [Carried.]

The Centennial Orchestra here rendered "The Red, White and Blue."

Judge Stowe:—The next thing in order is the address of the Honorable J. W. F. White. A good many of you have heard of him. [Laughter and applause.]

Judge White spok as follows:

*Mr. Chairman and Fellow-Citizens.*

I was announced in the newspapers for a speech on this occasion, or as one of them said, an oration, but the Committee has kindly suggested that my remarks be limited to five minutes. [Laughter.] To condense the Allegheny County Centennial and the Court House into a five minute speech, is a pretty big undertaking, but I suppose the intention is not to have any big speech but a great many little ones. Thus, instead of a centennial picture drawn by one hand we shall have a mosaic, the work of a great many master artists. [Applause.] I see all around me scores of persons who are ready and willing to add to the interest of the occasion. In the minds of all this crowd two thoughts are struggling for utterance. One, the massive growth of our county and the other the grandeur of this building. Leaving out of consideration the counties carved out of our territory in 1800 and limiting our view to Allegheny County, according to its present boundaries, starting with a population of scarcely 6,000 it now has a population of rising 500,000. [Applause.] A population greater than that of eight different States of our Union and three of them of the original thirteen. Pittsburg, in 1788, had 500 inhabitants. To-day she has over 300,000, Allegheny and the boroughs and the districts adjoining being added as parts of the city. By contiguous business relations and community of interests they are parts of the city and all ought to be embraced under one municipal government. [Applause and cheers.] Then Pittsburg would take her place among the cities of the world ranking in the census tables as the eighth city in the United States, in place of the twelfth, as she stands at present.

Marvelous, wonderful, have been our growth and prosperity. [Applause.] Well may the people of Allegheny County rejoice this day and our rejoicing is not limited to our rapid stride in population and wealth, in education and refinement, and good taste; we have kept apace in the march of commercial prosperity. [Applause.] I may say here that Allegheny County, starting with not one manufacturing establishment, to-day is one of the greatest manufacturing centers in the world, and there is more capital invested in Allegheny County than in either of twenty-six States of the Union, seven of them being of the original thirteen. [Applause.] Wonderful, I say, has been the growth and prosperity of our County, and we have kept apace in education, refinement and good taste, and for proof of the assertion I need merely to point to this building. [Applause.] Substantial as the basis of our wealth, elegant and faultless in all its lines, its symmetry, its proportions and its details; thus it stands the crowning glory of a century. How beautifully appropriate that it should be finished in our centennial year, and be dedicated on this day. Look at it! Look at it, ye people of Allegheny County, and rejoice! Rejoice that in your abounding wealth

you could give two millions and a half for its erection and not feel it, or without having an appreciable increase in your taxes. Rejoice that you have public servants—[Confusion on the street.] I say, rejoice that you have public servants so faithful and honest in giving out the contract and expending the money that not a dollar went into the hands of the speculators or favorites, nor stuck to their own fingers. [Applause and cheers.]

I have been in all the principal court houses in America and in Europe. Some of them are larger and cost more money, but not one of them surpasses this in external appearance or in internal arrangements. The new temple and law court in London is more extensive and more pretentious in appearance, but it is not superior to it in its internal arrangements. [Applause.]

Standing here on this eminence—like the temple in Jerusalem, it is the most conspicuous object in the city, and the first to arrest the eye of a stranger. Like that temple, also, it is the pride of all the people; and hither, like God's chosen people, they will come at stated times to hear the law and learn their duty as good citizens. [Applause.] Plain, chaste, unique in architecture, with no vain or superfluous ornaments, the eye never wearies tracing its lines of beauty and harmony. Founded on the living rocks solid and massive in structure, fire-proof, as far as granite, brick and iron can make a building fire-proof, it will stand for ages to come. [Cheers and applause.]

Here there was noticed considerable confusion on the street in front of the speaker's stand, which led Judge Stowe to remark: "I think there is a pretty strong suspicion out there that there are some pickpockets who are doing all this shoving. I would advise you to watch your pockets. [Laughter and applause.]

Judge White then continued as follows:

Fit temple it is for the administration of justice. The Greeks painted the Goddess of Justice blind, that she might be just and impartial. But she might well be permitted to have eye-sight in such a temple as this. Here, where all is open to the light, where every object that meets the eye is suggestive of the true, the good and the pure; the hideous forms of bribery and corruption dare not enter, for if they did from these beautiful columns and arches and corridors and doorways a thousand voices would cry out against them. [Applause.]

Citizens of Allegheny County, here in this grand temple, the judges chosen by you will sit to administer the laws. See to it that they are men of clean hands and pure hearts. Here will you come up from year to year to sit as jurors in civil and criminal cases. Do not forget you are sworn to render true verdicts. [Applause.] In vain shall you have built this temple, in vain is it founded on a rock, it will tumble into ruins with all else we value if judge and jurors become corrupt.

[Turning to the Court House.] Magnificent temple! Long mayest thou stand a joy to every citizen of the county, and a fit monument to the memory of the great architect who created thee! May no stain ever defile the ermine of any judge that shall hold court within thy walls. May no county official or public servant that shall occupy one of these consecrated rooms ever prove false to his oath, or betray the trust confided to him. God grant that such may be the record when our ancestors meet here, under the shadow of this tower, one thousand years hence, to tell of the continued prosperity and glory of Allegheny County. [Prolonged applause.]

Judge Stowe:—The next in order is the original poem by Charles E. Cornelius, Esq.

Mr. Cornelius then ascended the rostrum and delivered the following ode:

Ye tow'ring hills whose faces stern  
Look down upon our joyful rites,  
In your scarred features may we learn  
Of other days—forgotten sights.

A hundred years!—to ye a span!  
Yet with what mighty issues fraught!  
Of all the centuries of the world  
What ten such wond'rous changes wrought!

Once ye o'erlooked a verdant vale,  
Thick clad in nature's garment green,  
With tow'ring oak and beeches pale,  
And sombre cypresses between.

Pure, limpid streams flowed purling through,  
Steep banks the slender willows fringed,  
Reflecting skies of purest blue,  
Or silver clouds with crimson tinged.

The robins sang, the rabbits played,  
The squir'l's his winter larder stored,  
The timid deer grazed in the shade,  
While overhead the eagle soared.

But lo! how quick the aspects change  
When vandal men their presence show,  
How their irreverent hands derange  
All forms of nature here below.

The forest giants bite the dust,  
The frightened birds and beasts retreat,  
The grass is seared, the flowers crushed,  
For quiet grove comes noisy street.

Tall furnace stacks their flags of flame  
Flaunt 'gainst a sky of leaden shade.  
No tufts of velvet grass remain,  
No willow copse, no cypress glade.

But bubbling from the crowded mart,  
The clang ing sledge, the factory's din,  
The rattle of the loaded cart,  
Have drowned the robin's caroling.

The onc-time tranquil rivers team  
With laden craft of every sort,  
And clang ing bell and whistling steam,  
Give token of a busy port.

[Applause.]

*Judge Stowe:—A number of gentlemen present have expressed a desire to hear from Judge Mellon. As he is not present we will have the pleasure of hearing from Mr. D. D. Bruce.*

*Mr. Bruce spoke as follows :*

*Mr. Chairman and Fellow-citizens of Allegheny County:*

Allow me to remark, before proceeding further, that it is a source of congratulation to the president of this meeting that if you were not quiet to-day to listen to his admirable speech upon this centennial occasion, you will be on the next. [The audience failing for the moment to see the joke, caused Mr. Bruce to turn to the people on the platform and continue.] They don't get it through their wool. As a number of the members of the Bar of Allegheny County were sitting around here on this platform, it was expected that a few of us would make to the people of the county speeches of four or five minutes, and I am here for that purpose now and within that time.

The worthy chairman, in addressing the people, said that every man, woman and child should be comfortable and happy to-day on account of the dedication of this noble building. The mechanic, the workingman, the merchant and the manufacturer—all the people of the county should rejoice and be happy in the presence of this magnificent

The rattling train goes whirling straight  
Through rocky hills, o'er rivers wide,  
And bears its restless human freight  
To mountain top or ocean side.

The lightning, chained to servile work,  
Runs willing errands up and down,  
Puts forth his strength, nor dares to shirk,  
To drive a car or light a town.

Old Mother Earth is tasked to yield  
Her fuel for the furnace fires,  
And in the night-sky is revealed  
Her burning breath in golden spires.

\* \* \* \*

And now, to crown the century's work,  
A mile-stone set to mark the tread  
Of Allegheny's sons along  
The shining path by Progress led.

This noble pile uprears its front,  
A sign to every age and land,  
In the dear home of liberty,  
Progress and Law go hand in hand.

O Justice! Thou the attribute  
Of Him from whom we count our days,  
This temple grand, to Thee we build,  
And consecrate it to Thy praise.

O deign Thou here to make Thy seat,  
Rule Thou with kind benignant power,  
And let oppression, wrong and greed  
Fly from the shadow of Thy tower.

That through the ages yet to come  
This fane the trysting place may be  
Where those oppressed by tyrant wrong,  
Or claiming rights, for hope may flee.

That nobler truths and purer laws  
May ever from this fountain flow.  
And thus mankind may higher mount  
Its noble destiny to know.

structure. [Applause.] Aye, but are there any particular set of men in the county that should be proud of the building? If so, who are they? Any dispute that you may have with your neighbor comes to this Court House. But specially in contrast with all the other people of the county the members of the Bar have this building for their workshop, in which they make the money that buys them bread. Not only is it our workshop, but in the best room in the house we keep our tools, the best library in the State, and when it was suggested by Judge White that the people have the benefit of the law, I might suggest that we have the benefit of the law and the profits. [Laughter and applause.]

I am not going to speak about the beauty of this building. It has already been described to-day in most eloquent terms, and has been presented to the people of the county by the head of the County Commissioners in one of the most instructive and entertaining addresses made here to-day. What does it mark? It marks the progress of our civilization, as Judge Stowe says.

As I sat upon the platform here to-day I saw two old fire apparatuses go by in the procession. They were covered with dust. They looked as if they had cobwebs on them, the marks of old age, as if their utility had gone out from the world. At one time with the badge upon my breast and with the peculiar apparel that the men had on to-day I walked with those machines. But in advance of those we saw something made of gold and silver, the strength of the fire weapons of to-day in the new engine, thus marking the progress of the age. Aye, look at it. Take the pictures that are shown around to-day among the people on big placards picturing this noble temple and the old house on Market street, as well as the old Court House that was burned down. Think of our centennial to-day in the year 1888, and think that one hundred years ago the Indians constructed tents on all these hills, and all this territory became Allegheny County, requiring courts. The Court House on Market street was not erected until the year 1794, as is emblazoned upon the cards beneath the pictures. Will it be pretended that the people of Allegheny County from 1788 to 1794 had laws and yet no court house in which to administer them? Now I don't want to raise a fight, but we all know of the contest that was going on in the newspapers, which raged for a time with so much vim, as to what side of the river Logstown was situated in those early days. As I said, I don't wish to raise any question about the Court House from 1788 to 1794, for I was not there. I don't remember it distinctly [applause and laughter] myself, but they tell me that upon the Diamond in a log house of two rooms was the first Court held in Allegheny County. That is all I know about it, and I propose to leave it to the "old settlers" to settle. [Laughter and applause.]

But when you look at the old engine and the old Court House and see the progress of civilization of the people of this county, what a contrast we see in those two matters if in nothing else; and so when we come here to-day to accept this magnificent building and to dedicate it to public use, let us take it as a stern illustration of the advance of the civilization of the age.

And as one of the speakers referred to it as being a temple of justice in which the laws were to be administered under the rules of Christian doctrine, allow me to suggest to the people here that if we did not believe in the one God, and if we did believe in the ancient mythology of the Grecians, my suggestion would not be out of place; but as it is, do we not all wish that the Goddess of Justice, blindfolded as she always is, would for a moment distract her attention from the scales, throw aside her blind and take one glance at this beautiful temple and rejoice with us. [Applause and cheers.]

Judge Stowe. If you will keep order for a few more minutes, Henry Warner, Esq., will now address you.

Mr. Warner proceeded as follows :

*Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:*

Time, with a mightier wand than the magician, has changed in the passage of a hundred years these surroundings from a forest, which was the haunt only of the savage and wild beast, into the homes of thousands, living in the highest conditions of modern civilization. Your rivers, which, at the beginning of the century, were only rippled by canoe or otter, are now plowed with the keels of a commerce which challenges comparison with many of the most important ports of the world, and we stand to-day in the shadow of a building, which, in itself is a fine exemplification of progress in architecture, arts and science. [Applause.]

Turning from the achievements of the past may we not indulge in happy anticipations of the future? Shall we not expect the coming century to bring with it greater progress in the more vital interests of humanity? May we not expect the jury box to be filled with men who will be educated to find the facts, with the like professional skill required at present from the bench in declaring the law? Above all, will not coming generations require their legislative representatives and law makers to be thoroughly schooled in political economy and in the perception of the essential principles of law, to as great an extent as is now demanded of those who sit on the bench to interpret it.

When I accepted the invitation to say a few words to-day I meant to literally abide by the terms of the request and I hasten to a conclusion. But before leaving the stand I wish to say something about the inception of this grand work which we have specially assembled to dedicate to its uses. [Applause.]

I, probably more than any other person, on account of what was then my late close connection with county affairs, was called in consultation as to how best to meet the requirements of the people of the county in building a new Court House. It was a question of tremendous responsibility and I know and testify of the painstaking care, anxious thought and research given the subject by the County Commissioners. The hearty approval of their work by the people could not be foreseen. The beginning was clouded by doubt and uncertainty. The halo of success which surrounds the completed task seemed at the beginning only ominous with criticism. For the courage to undertake this great work under many discouraging circumstances, as well as for its successful completion, the gratitude of the people of the County is due to the present Board of County Commissioners. [Applause and cheers.]

I now take pleasure in giving way to a gentleman you are all anxious to hear.

Ex-President Hayes, by general request and in answer to the cries from the assemblage, walked to the front of the rostrum and said:

*Mr. President and Citizens of Allegheny County:*

I labor under the suspicion that there is a fact in regard to Allegheny County which needs explanation. I have been in this County, or in this city, rather, to make a somewhat protracted visit, on two occasions. Once, ten years ago, and to-day, and on that day I found the people of Allegheny in mass meeting assembled. I come again to-day and again I find them in mass meeting assembled, and the suspicion I labor under is that Allegheny County is engaged in the business of holding mass meetings. [Laughter and applause.] For this mass meeting there is a plain explanation. You have good occasion, a twin occasion—the completion of this magnificent building and the completion of the first century of your existence as a county. It is therefore double. [Applause.] As to the first it is not for me to speak, but I may thank the committee for the privilege and the opportunity of being with you and enjoying to-day the instructions and the entertainment which we have

had. I have to thank you also. I have also to congratulate the people of this county upon the ownership of this structure. The first speaker, I think it was, told us, and told us with confidence, that "it has been honestly built; honestly built!" [Cheers and applause.] I tell you there is a great deal in that. It is not every public building of which we can say "it has been honestly built." [Applause.] But didn't he say "It has been rapidly built?" From the day its proceedings of construction first were known until its very completion, it proceeded with rapidity and success. Now, I think that Pittsburg knows that there are some public buildings of which you cannot say that the "proceedings proceed." [Laughter.] I congratulate you upon that.

Now then, the historical occasion. But I shall not speak of it. It belongs to Pennsylvania, but Ohio is the daughter of Pennsylvania and we rejoice with you on that account. [Applause and cheers.] At every census of the past Pennsylvania, it is found, furnished more people to Ohio than any other State. Therefore, I come to Pennsylvania as my mother and greet her with the warm heart with which a faithful child greets a mother. Why the names which you read off as Vice Presidents and Secretaries of this meeting were names familiar to me from childhood. The first on the list of Vice Presidents was the great lawyer of the Northwest territory, Thomas Ewing—a fit name to be at the head of any list where a temple of justice is to be dedicated. Again, at the head of the list of Secretaries I hear the name of William Henry Harrison, one of my dearest and oldest friends.

In conclusion, permit me to say that I hope this majestic temple of justice may forever be—or, at least, for many generations yet to come, what it was built to be—the home of Justice for the people of Allegheny County. [Prolonged cheers.]

Rabbi L. Mayer then delivered the following prayer:

Oh, give thanks unto the Lord, for He is good; for His mercy endureth forever. Fear thou not, for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God. I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of My righteousness. Oh, Father! accept in favor the prayers of the inhabitants of this commonwealth, who come to offer unto Thee the incenses of thanksgiving. Behold Thou hast blest us with Thy bounty and everywhere we find the evidence of plenty and ease.

And now a sound is heard through the extent of our country, admonishing all to remember Thee, to reflect that Thine is the glory, forgiving all the good and averting the evil. Let us but continue steadfast in well doing and He, our Father, will never fail nor forsake us.

His guidance will direct us, His salvation will sustain us in sunshine and storms. He will be with us and we will ever have reason to praise His holy name and to join in the solemn and grateful duty for which this Centennial day has been set apart to "give thanks unto the Lord for He is good, for His mercy endureth forever."

Accept then, O Father, the words of our lips, insufficient though they be, as an offering meet for Thee and disdain not to regard with favor the praise which we utter for the life Thou hast granted, for the benefits Thou hast heaped upon us, and teach us how to employ both to promote the glory of Thy kingdom that we may be the means of blessings to others.

Assist with Thy holy spirit of counsel and fortitude the President of the United States.

Let the light of Thy divine wisdom direct the deliberations of Congress so that they may tend to the preservation of peace, the promotion of national happiness, the increase of industry and knowledge.

We pray for the Governor of this State, for the members of Assembly, for all our judges, mayors of our cities, magistrates and other officers, who are appointed to guard our political affairs. Inspire our youth with noble emotions, lofty ideas, patriotic sentiments, thus laying the

foundation of our future progress. Let us make progress in knowledge and enlightenment and continually grow in reverence and virtue. In union and peace let us enjoy the blessings of material and spiritual welfare.

We pray that Thou mayest bless our beloved country whose distinction it is to guard the freedom of conscience of all its citizens and to perpetuate the blessings of equal liberty. Through this temple of justice, the Court House of Allegheny County, through all our courts of justice, peace, right and truth may become the inheritance of all; through our institutions and our example the words of the prophet may be fulfilled "and all the nations shall praise Thee, Oh, God! The nations all shall praise Thee; the people shall rejoice and sing for joy, for Thou wilt judge the nations righteously and govern the people of the earth." Amen.

The benediction was then pronounced by the Rev. Dr. B. F. Woodburn, as follows:

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with us all, evermore. Amen.

The Centennial Orchestra, under the directorship of Prof. John Gernert, then rendered the "Duquesne Grays' March," and the meeting adjourned.

---

#### FIRST DAY—Afternoon.

The Centennial Orchestra, under Prof. Toerge, played "Hail Columbia."

About 2,500 school children from Pittsburgh and Allegheny, having assembled on the platform, then sang "Hail Columbia," under direction of Prof. Reinhart, followed by "The Star Spangled Banner," under the leadership of Prof. Alfred Slack. Prof. Martin then directed them in "The Red, White and Blue," which was followed immediately by the rendition of "Rally 'Round the Flag" and "America," under the directorship of Prof. Prosser.

The school children then passed out through the main entrance of the Court House and their places were taken by the members of the Centennial Orchestra and choir.

The meeting was then called to order by Hon. Morrison Foster, Chairman of the Centennial Committee, who said:

*People of Allegheny County:*

I ask your attention. I ask you to preserve order as perfectly as is possible under the circumstances. As Chairman of the Centennial Committee I have the honor to call this meeting to order. In doing so I congratulate you, people of Allegheny County, upon the change which has taken place in the hundred years that we are assembled here to celebrate the rounding off of. [Cheers and applause.] When you consider the condition of Allegheny County when she was first created—when you consider that in all the vast region west and north of us the white man dare not put his foot except at the risk of his life; remembering that the savages were still on the war path, and the tomahawk was red with the blood of women and children, and then behold the contrast; how grateful must you feel.

The vast change that has taken place between then and now is shown by this beautiful temple before you in more eloquent and emphatic words than it is in my poor power to give expression to. It shows to you the progress of a century. When you look back to what you were one hundred years ago, and behold what you are to-day, you certainly have reason to be proud, and while we all justly feel proud, it is also our duty to recognize the power that has permitted all these things. You are absolutely the most favored people on the face of the earth to-day. Within no such limited territory can be found the elements of wealth, of culture, of progress in arts and sciences, in manufacture, in agriculture, and in fact in all things that combine to make a great people as are found within the limits of Allegheny County at the present time. [Cheers.] We are here to celebrate the centennial of our county with peaceful exercises and the songs of children. The hoof of war no longer tramples the fertile fields of our happy country. We are here to rejoice that God has permitted us to live to see all these things realized.

People of Allegheny County, in mass meeting assembled, I nominate the Honorable John H. Bailey as the presiding officer of this meeting. All in favor will signify their assent by saying "aye."

This was greeted with a general shout of approval and the Chairman declared the nomination approved.

Mr. Foster:—I have a letter from Judge Bailey which I read with great sorrow. He writes as follows:

"I have this morning heard of the death in California of my beloved niece, Mrs. Annie S. Murray, daughter of the late William K. Nimick. You will, therefore, please excuse my absence from your meeting."

Chairman Foster then read the following address from Hon. John H. Bailey.

You and I alike, fellow-citizens, owe our first duty to the Centennial Committee to make to them our grateful acknowledgments for the time, thought and labor given to the furtherance of the purposes of their appointment, and to congratulate them upon the success which has so abundantly crowned their unselfish efforts in our behalf. May they see to the end the fullness of their expectations, and find in our hearty thanks some slight return for their untiring energy and zeal. But I am especially a debtor to you and to them, as your representative, for the distinction conferred upon me by my selection to this honorable position. I would that I were better prepared to perform its functions.

You have this day dedicated to the use of yourselves and your posterity, doubtless for generations to come, a massive edifice which proclaims the material prosperity and liberality of our people. It has been erected as all buildings for public use should be built, by the contribution of all our citizens without reference to the branch of industry in which they may be employed. It is not the offering of wealth, it is not the present from a man, or from men. It is the people's house, built by one and by all. The citizen who has given one dollar to the building is as much a proprietor as he who has given one thousand dollars. The man who has paid the sum which the law has designated as the measure of his duty in the matter, however small that measure may have been, can take a juster pride in these towering walls than he who yields his share from superfluous thousands, and this should ever be the pride of the citizen, that he contributes his full proportion as a duty, not as a burden, to the maintenance of the government and laws which he has united in creating, and which continue to exist only at his pleasure.

We now turn to another portion of our programme—to inaugurate the celebration of our county's centennial. One hundred years ago, according to the custom of our Commonwealth, large portions of the counties of Washington and Westmoreland were set apart as the county of Allegheny, covering territory now occupied by eight or ten counties, and Pittsburgh became the county seat. In the course of time it became

our fate to be shorn of our fair proportions, but a territory which can so comfortably accommodate half a million of people may well satisfy our pride. But I do not mean to take a mean advantage of my opportunity and trench upon the field set apart for the orator and the historian. I have no personal reminiscences of a century ago which I can distinctly recall. My biggest recollection of boyhood was the big fire, and it was big enough to make a burning impression. But to become garrulous about an antiquity not fifty years old, would be, on a centennial occasion, an impertinence.

But we have done well in coming together to celebrate this centennial event. We have had abundant reason to make memorable this auspicious day. Gratitude becometh a free people, and praise to the source of prosperity and happiness is its true expression.

We greet the friends who have come from far and near to share our rejoicings, and we ask them to unite with us and our centennial chorus in making the welkin ring with proclaiming "Thanks be to God." [Prolonged applause.]

Mr. Foster:—People of Allegheny County, I nominate as the first Vice President of this meeting the Honorable James L. Graham of Allegheny City. All in favor of the nomination say "aye." [Carried unanimously.]

Mr. Graham, assuming the Chairmanship of the meeting, said:

*My Fellow-Citizens:*

I thank you most heartily for the unexpected honor you have conferred upon me in calling me to preside over this immense audience. Under other circumstances it would afford me great pleasure to talk to you about the time, fifty years ago, when I played on this spot a little bare-footed boy. "Twas then that this great city of Pittsburgh, and its beautiful sister city on the other side of the river, in which I live, were swaddling infants, and now as one she has become the second in population in the entire State. However, I am reminded by the long programme of singing, speaking and music, that there is no time for me to inject a speech into these proceedings, and I therefore call upon the Chairman of the Centennial Committee to name the Vice Presidents and other officers of this meeting. [Applause.]

Mr. Foster, by direction of the Centennial Committee, then nominated the following additional officers, who were unanimously approved and elected:

Vice Presidents—William E. Schmertz, Esq., Abraham Garrison, Esq., George Shiras, Sr., Esq., Thomas Wightman, William M. Lyon, Wm. Thaw, Edwin Bindley, Gilbert Follansbee, Phillip H. Stevenson, Isaac Craig, H. H. Byram, Reuben Miller, Jr., S. B. Wilson, John F. Doyle, F. M. Magee, Joseph Horne, W. H. Barely, Adam Reineman, Samuel S. Roberts, John English, H. H. Heslep, Rev. John Holliday, John H. Hampton, James B. Oliver, Dr. James R. Speer, Hon. William McCallin, Hon. R. T. Pearson, John B. Larkin, James McKain, Colonel J. B. Morgan, John Swan, N. P. Reed, John Caldwell, Jr., Theo. W. Nevin, Wm. Campbell, Butler; F. L. Stewart, Westmoreland; Colonel Samuel Young, Butler county; H. Brady Wilkins, E. M. O'Neill, C. W. Houston, Colonel Samuel McKelvy, Edgeworth; D. W. Miller, Charles J. Jaegle, Patrick Wilson, Andrew L. Robinson, Henry Phipps, Paul Hacke, James E. Ledlie, S. L. Fleishman, Wm. Hamilton, A. B. Smith, Jos. Wood, A. B. Starr, Max Schamberg, A. F. Keating, J. F. Beilstein, C. B. Herron, Geo. L. Cake, Capt. Paul N. Rohrbacher, A. M. Byers, W. D. Wood, Dr. John Sample, Wilkinsburg; Charles Gibson, Gibsonia; W. F. Goodwin, Tarentum; Geo. W. Miller, Washington; Geo. R. Riddle, Sr., Rodgers Jeffrey, David A. Stewart, Frank L. Snowden, Joseph Able, William Neeb, August Ammon, Esq., Henry Gerwig, James M.

Graham, Josiah Cohen, John D. Scully, John B. Bayard, W. P. Townsend, New Brighton; Alex. Bradley, John Dunlap, Joseph Woodwell, Daniel Bushnell, George A. Berry, Henry Buhl, W. H. Slicker.

Secretaries—S. C. McCandless, Charles H. Harrison, E. J. Roberts, S. D. Hubley, E. J. Lang, G. W. Hammar, Charles Siebert, Captain William Hazlett, Matthew D. Wiley, Walter R. McKay, John M. Welsh, Samuel C. Grier, S. A. Will.

The Centennial Chorus, directed by Prof. J. P. McCollum, then rendered "Thanks Be To God," which was followed by prayer by the Rev. Richard Lea, as follows:

Almighty God, on this Centennial day, we thank thee for the gifts of the past century, ascribing the greatness of our country to thy preserving care and constant aid. From the cabins of our fathers arose humble prayers to thee. From palatial residences and comfortable homes, songs of praise now break forth and here, in sacred concert, our jubilant mass meeting exclaim: "Glory be to God in the highest, on earth, peace, good will to men."

We thank thee for our hills and valleys, with all their varied productions, for our springs and fountains, our rivers and healthful climate; for our churches, schools and free press; for our industrious, skillful, strong sons; for our mothers, sisters, wives and daughters.

By thy blessing our country is full of enterprise, intelligence and wealth, with wonderful facilities for intercommunications, binding us together and enabling us to open commerce with our fellow-men. We thank thee for thy blessing under reverses. Fires have improved our cities, epidemics taught us carefulness, panics pointed to economy, dreadful war brought out our resources and perfected our skill.

Our beautiful temple of Justice we consecrate to thee. Reign thou within its walls. Here may native and foreigner, rich and poor alike obtain impartial trial. Cover this vast assemblage with the shadow of thy wings; return all safely to their homes, rejoicing in thy goodness. May we all be worthy of our inheritance, and do unto others as we would have others do unto us.

Sinking all differences of station, color or sect, we pour *en masse* as from one great heart, our gratitude to thee for a hundred years of thy favor, and our fervent prayer for its continuance until time shall be no more. Hallelujah, Amen.

The Centennial Orchestra, under Prof. Toerge, then gave a very fine rendition of the "Centennial Overture."

Chairman Graham:—I now have the honor of introducing to you the orator of the day, Major A. M. Brown.

Major Brown ascended the rostrum, and after the applause had subsided, spoke as follows:

*Mr. Chairman and Fellow-Citizens:*

Upon this natal day of the great County of Allegheny, nature, wreathed in smiles with blushes of sunshine, greets the great heart of a patriotic people celebrating the glories of their century.

The hum of industry is hushed, the music of a thousand mills and workshops is unsung, brawn and brain have laid aside work and care, and half a million of happy people share the joys that make music in all hearts.

The old century closed amidst peace, prosperity and happiness, and thus to-day we enter the open door of the new.

History teaches us that nations perish when their institutions cease to be serviceable to the human race.

The idea that government is designed for man, and not man for the government, is modern, and will, I trust, soon become a rule of universal practice the wide world over.

This great principle has always been recognized in Pennsylvania; and, united with liberty of conscience to all men, is the foundation of Pennsylvania's progress and advanced civilization. William Penn and Lord Baltimore were the earliest legislators who enacted laws protecting liberty of conscience. Prior to that time these great principles had found no place in the laws or axioms of government.

When Horace—of that Augustan age, the zenith of Roman power and glory, of which classic poets have sung and historians have written in glowing words and well-rounded periods—when Horace predicted immortality for his work, he could conceive no higher human symbol of immortality than the Eternal City and her institutions, ladened, as they were, with seven centuries of amazing growth; therefore he declared that his verses should be remembered as long as the High Priest of Apollo and the vestal virgins should climb the steps of the Capitol. Fifteen hundred years ago the sacred fires of Vesta died out, never to be rekindled. For a thousand years Apollo has had no shrine, no priest, no worshipper. The steps of the Capitol and the temple that crowned the Capitoline Hill have but the substance of dreams, and the antiquarian digs deep into the desert earth to find crushed and decayed remains of Rome's early glory. Thus Eastern nations fell, their glory ended, and empire westward took its way.

Every race which has deeply impressed itself upon the human family has been the representative of some great idea, which has given direction and force to its national life and form to its civilization.

Among the Egyptians—the earliest civilization—this idea was life; among the fire-worshipping Persians, it was light; among the Hebrews, it was purity; among the Greeks, beauty; and among the Romans it was law.

The Anglo-Saxon is the representative of two great ideas, civil liberty and spiritual Christianity. These ideas represent all that is necessary to produce national pre-eminence. Anglo-Saxonized mankind is now the leading and controlling division of the race.

The English language, which in the time of Milton and Shakespeare was the language of only four or five millions of people, is rapidly becoming the prevailing language of the civilized world. A German has said that the English language seems chosen, like its people, to rule in future times in a greater degree in all parts of the earth. The English language, enriched with true Christian ideas and breathing the spirit of liberty, gathering up the best thought of all the ages, has become the great agent of Christian civilization throughout the world, and is now affecting the destiny and moulding the character of half the human race. The future of that influence is but dimly seen, yet its grandeur is indescribable. May we not reasonably hope that it will not only maintain its influence, but increase in power and glory, "till the war-drums throb no longer and the battle-flags are furled, in the parliament of man, the federation of the world."

When I listened to the multitudinous voices and looked into the beautiful faces of the school children here to-day, whose patriotic and soul-stirring songs filled the air, my heart responded in prayer to the Almighty Father, ruler and governor of the nations, that the children of the future, heirs of a more advanced civilization, may be permitted to assemble here to celebrate the second centennial of our County—to sing the same songs, and to bear aloft the same unsullied flag, so dear to our hearts and so full of inspiration and hope for the world of mankind.

The "lost arts" of the ancients are truly insignificant in comparison to the amazing discoveries and creations of the Anglo-Saxons of the nineteenth century, especially of the Americanized Anglo-Saxons. The Old World is most distinguished for its ruins; the New World is an universal exposition of exuberant life, in the springtime of vigorous growth, promising a golden harvest to the thrifty, energetic, and liberty-loving American. [Applause.]

Our grand empire of freedom was born in toil and tears ; it was rocked in adversity and matured in the blood of our fathers, even thus seeking to escape the tyranny and the vices of despotic governments of the Old World, for the love of civil liberty and in the desire to worship God according to the dictates of conscience. [Cheers.]

Standing here to-day, under the shadow of this magnificent temple of justice erected by the people of Allegheny County—worthy of their wealth, intelligence, and enterprise ; dedicated to law and liberty, twin sisters of our modern civilization—[cheers]—standing here upon the very ground where our pioneer fathers planted the standard of freedom and helped to found the greatest, the most free and the most enlightened nation of all the ages, we may, with fervent hearts,

Call it holy ground,  
The soil where first they trod ;  
They have left unstained what there they found,  
Freedom to worship God.

Who were these pioneers who did all that men could do, dare and suffer to secure, defend and maintain civil liberty and freedom of conscience ? They were mainly English, Irish, and Scotch, with abundant German to leaven the whole lump—English, Irish, Scotch, and German, all kin, all members of that great Aryan race, that race whose branches have been conspicuous in all lands and in all ages as the promoters of civilization and the contributors to art and science, and especially as lovers of liberty and elevators of mankind. These pioneers were, for the most part, hardy, industrious, intrepid men, who trusted to Providence but kept their powder dry ! [Laughter.] To-day we may, in thought, go back to the time when they entered the wilderness and took possession of the very land where this building and this great city stand, and there began to rough-hew the way to future power and greatness. In imagination transported to that time,

I hear the tread of pioneers,  
Of nations yet to be,  
The first low wash of waves where soon  
Shall roll a human sea.

The rudiments of empire then were plastic and warm—

“The chaos of a mighty world  
Was rounding into form.”

One hundred years ago this region was a dense and perilous wilderness. The hand of civilized man had made no impression upon the then wild West. Vast as that region was, its area is small as compared to the almost boundless West of this day. The West of our pioneer fathers was the region from the Allegheny Mountains to the Mississippi River, and from the lakes to Louisiana and Florida ; all beyond was foreign, hostile territory. Less than a century and a quarter ago the United States, or Colonies, in settlement and population were practically limited to the Atlantic coast, and within an area of 900 miles in length and 100 miles in width. The population of that infant nation was about half of the present population of Pennsylvania ; all beyond that pent-up coast line was a terra incognita, inhabited by wild animals and more ferocious aborigines.

Less than a century ago the area of the entire territory of the nation was about eight hundred thousand square miles ; within the present century, indeed, largely within the memory of men now living and active, we added two millions and five hundred thousand square miles, making a grand total of 3,300,000 square miles of territory now covered by our flag. Now our empire of freedom extends from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean, from the great Lakes to the Gulf, and from Mexico to the frozen seas of the North. Population has kept pace with this mag-

nificent expansion of sovereignty, and this marvelous growth has been a peaceful and happy progression.

The United States, in growth and progress, have verified, in actual endeavor and accomplishment, Milton's noble song :

“ Peace hath her victories  
No less renowned than war.”

Among ancient nations expansion of territory was accomplished by the tread of armed legions, ministering to the mercenary motives and passions of ambitious and cruel despots, whose chief aim was

“ To wade through slaughter to a throne,  
And shut the gates of mercy on mankind.”

When Washington, commissioned by the government of Virginia, crossed the mountains and penetrated the wilds of Western Pennsylvania, he traveled about 20 miles parallel to and within a stone's throw of the Monongahela river without discovering its presence until he reached a point on the south side, nearly opposite the confluence of the rivers. Curiously attracted to the top of Mt. Washington (since so called) for the purpose of view, he gained the highest point of that historical elevation, when suddenly, like a sunburst, the three rivers first met the white man's gaze. Like a glorious vision, the rolling rivers peacefully flowed in pristine beauty, through lovely valleys and graceful hills, clothed by nature's inimitable garlands of green, rich in autumn's mellow prime. Giant trees studded the valleys and ornamented the hills, while hanging vines and drooping willows, with shrubbery “that Shensi stone might envy,” glowed in grace and beauty everywhere, hedging the verges and bending to kiss the wild, merry waters of the unstained rivers. A wild, weird solitude prevailed, unbroken, save by the song of bird or the tread of wild beast! Beyond, in the dim distance, three Indians in a canoe silently glided across the Allegheny, unconscious of the presence of the white man, and this gave token that the Indian only of all mankind, disturbed wild nature's scepter and the river's peaceful flow.

Washington, with true military genius, instantly determined that this point, the confluence of the Monongahela and the Allegheny, and the head of the Ohio river, was the strategic key to the sovereignty of all the west, and reported to his Government accordingly.

Shortly thereafter there commenced a bloody struggle between contending powers for the sovereignty of this region. Battles were lost and won. One of the most desperate battles of that war was fought upon this identical spot were this glad multitude now joyously celebrate their century's progress, and the name of “Grant's Hill” was originated in its baptism of blood! Mount Washington! In this iconoclastic age, under the leveling influences of man's endeavor, in modern times, that Mount may be pierced with tunnels, girdled with railways and covered over with beautiful homes of a free and happy people, illustrative of the skill and genius of our modern civilization, but I pray that it may evermore bear the great name of the man whose feet first pressed its virgin soil, the man who was “first in war, first in peace and first in the hearts of his countrymen”—the foremost figure in all the world, in his day and generation—the immortal WASHINGTON. [Prolonged applause.]

History makes some mention of a hamlet of traders at Fort Pitt in 1764. Twenty years later, in 1784, Arthur Lee wrote that “Pittsburg was inhabited by Scots and Irish, who lived in paltry log houses.” It is recorded that in 1786, (two years before the organization of Allegheny County,) Pittsburgh contained thirty-six log houses, one stone house and one frame house, and five small stores. However, the first number of the Pittsburgh *Gazette*, published July 29, 1786, contains a statement that there then were about 100 houses and a population of 1,500. Just the kind of people to build up a Commonwealth. Average families of 15 members each.

In privation, toil and perhaps poverty, no doubt the worthy heads of these families realized the thought of the inspired Hebrew, that their good wives were indeed like fruitful vines, and that their children, like olive plants, clustering around their humble homes, compensated for all hardships, dangers and privations endured, and made life worth living.

We do not fail to remember the mothers as well as the fathers of that day, for to the former are due the most profound and grateful memories, and now, at the close of a century, we realize the noble character of these mothers of the Commonwealth, whose works have followed them to this day, testifying to the poetic truth that—

“The hand that rocks the cradle rules the world.”

[Applause from the ladies on the platform.]

In rude houses and log cabins throughout Pennsylvania lived, and were born and educated, the men and women who made this free country the home of the free and the land of the true and brave.

The first permanent settlers impressed themselves and their character upon the future, and to-day we may be permitted to congratulate ourselves and our country that these potent and benign influences tended to produce the high standard of success and civilization we have reached.

How changed is our national condition, how boundless our opportunities, and how magnificent has been our material and intellectual growth, from that early day to the present.

One hundred years have wrought a marvelous change. A little more than a century ago there existed not a single manufacturing establishment, of the character known in modern times, in all the world; the steam engine had not been evolved from the brain of man; machinery had not been introduced, or even devised, except in a few instances and in a very crude form; railroads were unknown, and steam navigation was hardly dreamed of.

The first locomotive engine was made in 1814; it could travel only four miles an hour. The first regular trans-Atlantic voyage by steam power occurred in 1838, just fifty years ago. The telegraph is still more modern, 1844. Now thirty railroads concentrate in Pittsburg, and reaching out east, west, north and south, form lines of communication from the lakes to the gulf; from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and from Portland, Me., to the City of Mexico. Telegraph lines girdle the continent and penetrate the oceans, by means whereof we communicate hourly with the peoples of Europe and Asia. Magnificent vessels, of marvelous power and speed, have reduced months of weary wave-tossed travel to days of delightful ease. Electricity is not only captured and trained to do the work of man, but actually manufactured to supply the market. The hidden forces of nature have been uncovered and chained to the triumphal car of modern science and art.

Now, we plant colonies through the boundless west; housed they may be in rude cabins and dug-outs, for a time, yet these colonists take with them to their new homes all modern appliances of our enlightened Christian civilization, and from those new settlements there comes a magic-like growth; our modern civilization springs instantly, like Minerva from the head of Jupiter, full grown and fully equipped. When the great Napoleon confronted the haughty Mamelukes, under the shadow of the Pyramids, he pointed to the latter and said to his soldiers: “ Soldiers ! from yonder heights forty centuries look down upon you.”

But we can suggest a grander thought: From the pyramid top of the mountain of opportunity, upon which God has set us, we look down upon forty centuries, and we are, in truth,

Heirs of all ages, in the foremost files of time.

A sublime thought, not less true than sublime. People of Allegheny County, do you realize that you “live in a new and exceptional age,” that “America is another word for opportunity,” and that God has greatly blessed you?

Those of us born in the present century have seen a very large proportion of all the progress in civilization made by mankind. The power loom and Whitney's cotton-gin were not in use until the Nineteenth century. In the beginning of the century the human hand performed all the work that was done, and performed it roughly and badly, for the most part. Modes of travel were quite as primitive as those of manufacture. Toward the close of the eighteenth century, Mackenzie says, Lord Campbell made the journey by stages from Edinburgh to London in three days and three nights. Friends warned him against the danger of such fast traveling, and told him that several persons who had been rash enough to attempt it had died from the effect of the mere rapidity of the motion. Now the journey is made in eight hours. But it is unnecessary to remind this intelligent audience of the marvelous material and intellectual progress of the present century. Modern science, as we know it and apply it for the benefit of the human race, is almost wholly the creation of the nineteenth century. Besides all this, the century has been fruitful of noble ideas, thoroughly established, for the amelioration and elevation and happiness of the race. Man's inhumanity to man has been greatly mitigated, and the value of human life has been greatly enhanced.

The present century leads all the rest in

"The charities that soothe, and heal, and bless."

Noble men and nobler women, having more than tears for pity, have illuminated the nineteenth century with work and deeds of beneficence and charity which "shine aloft like stars," illustrating in the doing of these primal duties at least a ray of that divine love which the Saviour of mankind breathed upon the world.

A distinguished Englishman has frankly said that "Ten years in the history of America is half a century of European progress." The tremendous rush of events, the marvelous progress in science and art, go on with almost startling speed, and under the whip and spur of steam, electricity and natural gas, our future progress is immeasurable. Human wisdom cannot forecast the future; but, judging from the past and the present, we have not nearly reached the close of our splendid destiny. [Applause.]

May we not reasonably hope that our national life will not suffer early decay after its century and more of brilliant success; rather, that our country will advance to greater power and a higher civilization; that the civilization of the United States will become the civilization of the Western continent, and control, or at least largely influence, the world's future.

When our fathers shaped and fashioned our form of government, and breathed into it the inspiration of their great lives, their loving benediction was, *esto perpetua*. When that Government and Union were assailed, heroic freemen fought and died on many battlefields, inspired, as they were, by the sublimest faith, hope and patriotism, for the triumph of the imperiled Union. Sad as our memories are of that internecine struggle in which half a million citizen soldiers died, or were grievously maimed, to preserve constitutional liberty and perpetuate union, we return to-day with a prouder joy than ever before to that flag, brilliant with stars from the heavens and radiant with glories from the earth, which has ever symbolized our unity and national life, but is now resanctified by the blood and tears of patriotism, as the doubly precious emblem of liberty and union, now and forever, one and inseparable. [Prolonged cheers.]

"Old Folks at Home" was rendered by the Centennial Choir and Orchestra. The little grandson and granddaughter of Stephen C. Foster sat on the stage and listened to the great song of their grandfather.

Father Lambing then read an historical account of the founding of

the County. (See full history prepared by the reverend gentlemen elsewhere in this work.)

"The Heavens are Telling" was then rendered by Chorus and Orchestra.

Chairman Graham:—The desire has been expressed by quite a number of persons present, that we hear from Judge Patton in a five minutes' speech. I trust he will be heard at this time.

Judge Patton, being escorted to the rostrum, said:

I do not like the idea of attempting to address such a vast audience, and if my old friend, James L. Graham, were not standing at my back to give me courage, I assure you I would shrink from the effort altogether (Applause). At any rate, I don't propose to occupy your attention more than five or ten minutes. I don't think I would have a right to exceed that time even if I possessed the power of oratory of a Cicero or Demosthenes (Applause). But I have a few remarks to make which are probably appropriate to the occasion. My first duty is to acknowledge the debt of gratitude I owe to the good people of Pittsburgh and Allegheny County, and to their official representatives, the County Commissioners and the Centennial Committee, for the pleasure and the honor of being present with you on this interesting occasion. Nearly fifty years ago, on this spot, I may say, it was my privilege and my duty to take part in a public event similar to that which we have this day met to celebrate. On the 25th day of June, 1841, I had the honor to preside in the first Court that was held in the building which was then called "the new Court house." I said to the grand jury what my facetious friends, and particularly my old friend, Judge McCandless, was pleased to call the "dedication sermon." What is now called the "old Court house," and that still older one that stood in the Diamond, are to me, and my few surviving contemporaries, sanctified by many interesting memories.

Of those who were at the bar when I retired, in 1850, you can count them upon your fingers' ends. Of the gentlemen in Pittsburgh who were at the bar at that time, or rather, in 1838, when I went on the bench, there is but one person left besides myself, that I can recall, and that is my old friend, Henry M. Watson, of Philadelphia. But let us turn from the past to the present—from the old Court house to this new structure, which is the most complete in its arrangements and the grandest edifice of the kind in America (Cheers).

It is the materialized history of the progress of this people in culture, art—in fact, in all things that tend to advance modern civilization. I congratulate the public officers you have had charged with the construction of this building, its builders, its architects, the bench and the bar, and the people of Allegheny County on the completion and possession of this noble structure (Cheers and applause). Long after the present generation shall have passed away and vanished in the great dark abyss of oblivion, this great lofty edifice will stand a monument to the genius and the public spirit of our living people of Allegheny County. Who does not feel that these granite walls will then give evidence of the stability of the building and the people who caused it to be built, as they have already given evidence of equal stability of mind, character and government?

As this building stands upon high ground, so justice shall be maintained upon a lofty eminence far above and beyond the reach of an ephemeral popular clamor of political prejudice, and those who are entrusted with the interpretation of our laws should never betray their sacred trusts or shirk from their responsibilities (Applause).

In concluding these brief remarks, I recur with peculiar pleasure to the last sentiment which I publicly expressed on retiring from the bench, and that was one of unbounded confidence in the integrity and

independence of the people of Allegheny County, and I trust they will still maintain the same character. And I may add, that in my time on the bench there was no sentiment more deeply cherished by the mass of the people of Allegheny County, than the supremacy of the laws over crime, and I trust that we all cherish the same feeling at the present time, for upon no other basis can the rights of liberty and order be maintained (Applause).

The Rev. T. J. Leak was then introduced, and offered the following prayer :

Almighty and eternal God, in whose sight "a thousand years are but as yesterday when it is past," in thy presence we celebrate our century of history, knowing that with thee a hundred years is but a point of time, and yet believing that thou art interested in this time because it tells the story, not alone of passing years, but of the lives and achievements of some of thy created intelligences. Reflecting upon thy dealings with us as a people, we can but realize that we rest under numerous and great obligations to the giver of all good. We thank thee, to-day, for the land we occupy, and that thou didst hold it back from occupation by old forms of civilization until the ideas of civil and religious freedom, of which we have heard at this hour, had taken root in human thought, and that on this western territory our fathers found a clear field upon which to solve the problem of self-government. We thank thee for the success that has thus far attended the efforts of our people in this direction, and that to-day we have a nation great in its territory and population, and free from the tyrannies of the past. We thank thee for the material resources thou hast so abundantly provided within the bounds of our own county, for the rivers that float our commerce upon their bosoms to the sea, for the coal, oil and gas which have furnished to us so generous supplies of wealth; for the genial soil that so kindly yields its products for our support, and for the men—men of industry, intelligence, and christian morality, who, during the last hundred years, have developed these resources for the public good. We thank thee for the schools and churches which have grown to be so numerous in our midst, and which wield so great influences for the good of the people. For all these blessings coming from thy hand, we call "upon all that is within us to bless thy holy name." And now, O God, standing upon the present eminence of time that overlooks the century that is past, marveling at its wonderous history, and realizing something of the obligations that rest upon us as heirs of its great successes, we would seek from thy hands light, wisdom, and grace, that we may be able to discharge the duties that lies before us, that we may prove ourselves to be worthy sons of worthy sires. And God grant that the century to come may prove to be one of still greater achievements in all that contributes to a true christian civilization than that of the past; lessening the burdens of the toiling, adding to the comforts of their lives, and lifting all classes of our race into more perfect harmony and fellowship with thyself. And we will ascribe all praise to the Father, the Son, and the ever blessed Spirit, world without end. Amen.

Rt. Rev. Bishop Phelan then offered the following benediction:

Oh, Almighty and Eternal God, the Lord and Ruler of the Universe, from whom cometh every perfect and every best gift, bless the people of our county, our state and our nation. Bless them with the light of faith that they may know the truths which thou hast revealed, and lovingly accept them. Bless them with grace and strength to conform their lives to the precepts of thy gospel. Bless them with the spirit of mutual forbearance and of good will and benevolence to all. Bless our legislatures, municipal, state and national. Bless them with wisdom to make laws in conformity with thy eternal laws and justice, and such as may be for the good of all.

Bless all our executive officers, that they may execute them with integrity, firmness and justice, tempered with clemency.

Bless our judges and the interpreters of those laws, that they may be always upright and decide without fear or favor what is right and just. May this beautiful structure be always a true Temple of Justice where all can with confidence seek their rights or the redress of their grievances.

Bless our people with the love of that liberty which in thy providence has been established among us, and give them devotedness and strength to protect and defend our free institutions.

Bless, Oh, Lord our industries and the fruits of our lands, as thou hast always blessed them. Bless us with good health and salubrious climate, that we may escape those plagues which are some times visited upon us.

Bless even those who violate thy laws and the laws of the land, that they may turn from the evil of their ways and lead henceforth lives of holiness. Bless them with a sense of justice that they may find favor with thee.

Bless, Oh Lord, all our public institutions, and those of learning and charity. Bless the poor and give them strength and grace to bear their burdens. Bless those who have received an abundance of thy good things, that they may use them for thy honor and glory, and the good of their fellow man; that they may be ever ready and willing to assist and bless all with a spirit of charity. Bless our educators and educational institutions. Bless our whole country and our fellow-citizens. May the blessing of our Lord Jesus Christ be always with them. May the love and charity of God be infused into their hearts, and may the blessing of God Almighty, of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost descend upon them and remain always with them. Amen.

After the hallelujah chorus, the meeting adjourned *sinc dic.*

---

## SECOND DAY.

The second day's celebration began with the rising of the sun, and continued without interruption until 10 o'clock at night. The various divisions of the Grand Civic Parade, which was announced as the great feature of the day, had been ordered to report at points on Water street and First avenue at 9:30 o'clock in the morning, but long before that time the streets all through the lower part of the city were crowded with labor organizations on foot, industrial and mercantile displays on floats and wagons, and all the other contingents to a great centennial event.

It was a monster task to handle the conglomerate mass of humanity and horses, but Chief Marshal C. W. Batchelor and his aids were equal to it. Promptly at 9:30, the line commenced to form. The right wing rested on Water street, above Wood, and the left on Wood street and First avenue. This constituted what was known as the first or mid-river division. The South Side division formed on Carson street, with the right resting on the Monongahela Bridge, and the Allegheny division on Federal street.

At exactly 10:10 o'clock, the mid-river division started. The route was up Smithfield to Third avenue, to Grant street, to Diamond, to Old avenue, to Fifth avenue, to Dinwiddie, to Centre avenue, to Fulton street, to Wylie avenue, to Fifth avenue, to Market, to Sixth, to Federal street, Allegheny, to Ohio street, to Cedar avenue, to North av-

enue, to Allegheny avenue, to South avenue, to Union bridge, where the line was dissolved. The route covered about two and a half miles in Pittsburgh and two miles in Allegheny. The procession itself was about six miles long, the head having been dismissed at the Union bridge some time before the last of the rear division had started from Water street.

Aside from the divisions by districts, the great procession was divided into three integral parts, namely: the Historical, the Industrial and the Commercial. Of these, the Historical was the most interesting, the Industrial the largest and the Commercial the most gorgeous. At the head of the Historical division, and one of the most interesting features of it, was William Jones, on horseback, attired as an old-time mail carrier. The saddle bags on the horse were the same ones used by Mr. Jones when, as a mail boy, in the employ of the government in 1848, he carried the mail on horseback between Beaver and New Castle. Another unique display consisted of 24 mules and horses, representing a pack train, such as was used to transport goods over the mountains before the days of wagons. The mules were led by boys, and were loaded with bales and boxes of merchandise. Following these was a Conestoga Wagon. Then came the model of a canal boat, built in 1833; the Pioneer Packet; model of the canal boat Naomi, built by D. H. Leech and Company, way back in 1840; the old Union canal boat, of which Major J. R. Dunbar, who was in the procession, was cabin boy in 1832; the Pennsylvania canal boat, built in 1856; a float, representing a canal, with a number of canal boats passing, and several other interesting old-time craft. Then there were representations of the present methods of travel and transportation. First were the mail carriers of the two cities, dressed in their neat gray uniforms, with Postmaster Larkin, of Pittsburgh, and Postmaster Swan, of Allegheny, in the lead. Behind the old-time boats were a locomotive, furnished by H. K. Porter & Co.; models of a United States postal car, a sleeping coach, each twenty feet long, and each drawn by eight horses, showing the advancement of the latter half of the century in the way of transportation and travel.

Quite a number of other interesting historical displays were sandwiched in at different points along the line. One was an old straight-legged piano, placed in a wagon and bearing an inscription to the effect that it was seventy-five years old, and was formerly owned by America's famous composer, Stephen C. Foster. In the rear seat of a two-seated barouche was a pretty young woman supporting the form of a very old woman; on the side of the vehicle was the inscription, "Mrs. Ann Burns, aged 104 years." Out of the tens of thousands gathered in the city, of the hundreds of thousands in the populous county, here was the oldest; a woman who, when the county was organized, was a pretty child.

A prominent feature that attracted a great deal of attention was the historical panorama prepared by the Centennial Committee. It consisted of oil paintings on canvas, 10 x 15 feet in size. They were placed on wagons in the form of an inverted V. The pictures were—first, 1778, the Ohio River, with wooded banks, a canoe containing two Indians in the foreground; second, 1800, picture of a broad horn floating down the river; third, 1811, representation of the first steamboat, the "New Orleans"; fourth, 1817, View of Pittsburgh, a scattering village, as it appeared at that time; fifth, 1885, picture of the coal packet "J. B. Williams," which towed the largest cargo ever known, 842,000 bushels of coal, equal to 32,000 tons; sixth, 1888, picture of the magnificent modern river steamer "The Gas City."

The Labor display was very imposing. Thirteen thousand five hundred men were in line. They were members of the Amalgamated Association of Iron and Steel Workers, the American Flint Glass Workers Union, the Knights of Labor, and the Stonemasons, Painters,

Bricklayers and Hod Carriers' Unions. Many of the industries were represented on floats: Machinists, Bricklayers, Printers, Carpenters, Bakers and Butchers were at work, and the sight was both pleasing and realistic, as well as instructive. The Bakers rode in wagons and carriages, and were dressed in regulation baker costume, with white aprons and caps. The Butchers rode on horseback, and wore long white blouses and high silk hats, with a gay scarf flung over one shoulder and tied at the waist. There were 500 of them in line.

The Commercial end of the procession was great in size and magnificent in quality. The Grocers of the county appeared in their high silk hats, black suits, white gloves and canes. Two floats followed them. On one was a log cabin, with thatched roof, representing a store of 100 ago; on the other was a store of the present day; in the latter several neat clerks were stauding about, and the scales, polished counter and neatly arranged rows of groceries presented a decidedly thrifty appearance. The Bakery displays were exceedingly handsome. Several firms of the cities had wagons decorated with boxes of crackers, while loaves of bread, ten feet in length, were temptingly paraded. A representation of an old-time bake oven, attended by a pleasant looking colored woman, who was baking bread, was followed by one of the elegant modern arrangements in which the bread of to-day is made.

But the handsomest float in the parade was that of the Jewelers. It consisted of a platform, drawn by eight white horses, gaily caparisoned. Each horse was led by a colored man, dressed in Oriental costume, with the crescent of the Turk on his turban. The float was 15 x 25 feet in size and 22 feet high. A gilded railing, with hand painted plush drapery reaching down to the ground, enclosed a workshop, in which six men in medieval costume of gold and silver worked at benches. At the corner of the float were four pages in Elizabethan costume of silk and velvet. In the foreground was a figure of Father Time, an old man, with his scythe and hour glass, and on a pedestal in the rear sat a little girl in the garb of an Athenian priestess. Beside this splendid spectacle on either side walked eight pages in costumes of the middle ages, bearing pikes and halberds. In letters of Mosaic above it all were the words of "The Jewelers' Art." It was the joint display of the leading jewelers of the cities.

Another fine display was a float, ten feet high, covered with cotton until it looked like a great snow flake, and on top was a mimic cotton field, with negroes at work picking the cotton. The workmen were singing plantation melodies, and were loudly applauded along the line. A yacht in full sail, manned by a juvenile crew, in complete yachting costume, and an oil well pumping oil at a great rate were among the other notable displays.

Such were the general features of the great procession. An analytical description gives a better idea of its vastness. Including the people who rode in wagons and on flats there were 21,000 people in the procession, divided about as follows: Centennial Division, 1,800; Labor Division, 13,500; Allegheny Division, 1,800; the Southside and Old City Division, and the Penn Avenue and East End Division, 1,800. There were over 500 wagons and floats, and 100 carriages in the line. It took four hours and a half to pass a given point.

#### THE PARADE IN DETAIL.

##### FIRST DIVISION.

Cordon of Mounted Police, commanded by Capt. Sylvus.

Band, 30 men.

Chief Marshal Charles W. Batchelor, Adjutant-General P. N. Guthrie, Chief of Staff Major E. A. Montooth and 100 aids.

Ancient Order of United Workmen as escort, with Mr. James Fenton as Chief Marshal and 20 mounted aids.

Band, 25 men.

Colonel John Rowan and staff.  
Second Regiment A. O. U. W.

Duquesne Legion No. 10, Commander J. M. Todd, 38 men.

Monongahela Legion No. 27, Commander Kirk Bigham, 28 men.

Bellevue Legion No. 27, Commander Kirk, 30 men.

Central Legion No. 9, Commander J. B. Thorn, 30 men.	24 mules led by boys, representing a pack train.
Montour Legion No. 2, Commander Sheer, 30 men.	Conestoga Wagon of 1832, Captain Robert Barton in charge.
General Meade Legion No. 19, John Beer, Com- mander, 20 men.	Mail boat of 1833, built by John Hummel, and in charge of A. C. Clinton and Major A. Dunbar, both old canal boat men.
Humboldt Legion No. 17, Commander Charles Rais, 20 men.	Canal packet-Pioneer.
Pittsburgh Legion No. 1, Commander W. H. Curry, 38 men.	Canal boat Naomi, built by D. Leech & Co. in '43.
Keystone Legion No. 3, Commander Charles Preller, 18 men.	Express boat Indiana, Captain Robert Stockton.
Liberty Legion No. 19, Commander C. H. Hetten- burg, 21 men.	Union canal boat. Major J. R. Dunbar, who was in the procession, was cabin boy on this boat in 1832.
Mr. William Jones, on horseback. [Mr. Jones was a mail boy in 1848, carrying mail between New Castle and Beaver, Pa., in same bag he carries now.	Car boat Juniata, of the O'Connor line.
Mail carriers of Pittsburgh, 128 men.	Canal boat, George Black, built by S. E. Henry and William Pope in 1850.
Mail carriers of Allegheny, 60 men.	Union Line Boat, Hibernia, built by William Pope in 1856.
Carriage containing Postmaster John B. Larkin and Assistant Postmaster Thomas Hudson, of Pittsburgh and Postmaster Swan, of Al- legheny, and Postoffice Inspector W. W. Caraway.	Union canal boat, built by Captain Ross Foust in 1885.
Carriage containing other officials of the P. O. department.	Pennsylvania canal boats built in 1887; two boats on one wagon.
City mail cart.	Float representing a canal with a tow of canal boats passing.
East End mail cart.	Baby Locomotive No. 100, weighing 7 tons.
U. S. mail wagons.	U. S. Postal car, No. 37, on wheels.
Carriage occupied by Mayor Pearson, of Alle- gheny, and Controller, E. S. Morrow, of Pittsburgh.	Sleeping coach Constitution (a mimic car on wheels.)
Carriage occupied by Presidents of the Pittsburgh councils, H. B. Ford and Geo. L. Holliday.	Carriage containing County Commissioners Mer- cer, McWilliams and McKee and County Engineer Davis.
15 carriages containing councilmen and city of- ficials of Pittsburgh.	Andrew Kipple, Chief of Altoona Fire Company. Band 30 men.
	Altoona P. R. R. F. D., 100 men.
	Decorated Wagon, from brewery established in 1838, 50 years ago.
	Four mercantile displays.

## LABOR DIVISION.

P. W. Joyce, Grand Marshal and staff of 100 aids. Band 30 men.	Mansfield Valley Lodge No. 12, John Darrah, 140 men.
Trades Assembly, James Bartley in command, Consisting of representatives from all labor Unions, 100 men.	Band, 16 men.
First Sub-Division of Amalgamated Association. Grand Marshal, William Weihe. Adjutant, William Martin and Staff of 50 aids. Band, 30 men	Munhall Lodge No. 24, in charge of Harrison Critchlow, 200 men.
National Lodge, A. A. of I. & S. W.	John Rane Lodge No. 40, John Hultz, Commander.
Sub-Division of Amalgamated Association. Mr. George F. Miller, Marshal, and 50 aids.	Thomas Marlow Lodge No. 63, in charge of Dan- iel Cush, 180 men.
Pittsburgh Central Lodge No. 6, in charge of J. Whitehead, 100 men. Martial band, 12 men.	Acme Lodge No. 93, in charge of John Wood, 150 men.
American Lodge No. 26, in charge of John Done- hoe, 300 men	Drum Corps, 8 men.
Excelsior Lodge No. 63, Neil O'Shey, Comman- der, 250 men. Band, 28 men.	Duquesne Lodge No. 27, in charge of M. Harland, 72 men.
McKee Lodge No. 28, in charge D. E. Hughes, 200 men.	McKnight Lodge No. 25, P. Stone, commander, 100 men.
Tube City Lodge No. 9, in charge of John Sulli- van, 200 men.	Martial band.
Onward Lodge No. 30, in charge of John H. Harris, 150 men. Band, 16 men.	Southside Lodge No. 11, in charge of C. Magel, 300 men.
Soho Iron Works Lodge, No. 70, in charge of William Cabler, 200 men. Band, 23 men.	Sligo Lodge No. 8, in charge of F. H. McAnnish, 150 men.

Custer Lodge No. 13, John Quinn commander, 250 men.	Band, 19 men.
Drum corps, 15 men.	
Valley Lodge No. 2, in charge of Stephen Mad- den, 350 men.	Hulton Lodge No. 87, of Kittanning, in charge of W. H. Bowser, 72 men.
West End Lodge No. 44, in charge of John Col- lins, 130 men.	Drum corps, 11 men.
Second division of labor parade, Mr. John Stein Grand Marshal, Sam Davis Adjutant, Wm. Hussey Chief of Staff.	Quick Royal Lodge No. 34, J. Robbins coman- der, 150 men
Cornet band, 25 men.	Industry Lodge No. 9, Thomas Jones commander, 234 men.
Good Intent Lodge, No. 48, in charge of G. Stidz, 170 men.	Band 20 men.
Drum corps, 15 men.	Eureka Lodge No. 43, Peter Hubuck commander, 200 men.
Guyasuta Lodge No. 84, in charge of Harry Ket- tler, 210 men.	Martial band, 10 men.
Nonpareil Lodge No. 80, W. W. Davis, coman- der, 200 men.	Ever Faithful Lodge, No. 57, George House com- mander, 400 men.
Bishop Lodge No. 38, John Jenkins, commander, 400 men.	Victory Lodge No. 33, John Dawson commander, 250 men.

## GLASS DIVISION.

Conrade Butler, Grand Marshal; William J. Dil- lon, Chief of Staff.	Stonemasons' International Union No. 9, Thomas Collins commander, 450 men.
Drum corps, 9 men.	Band, 20 men.
Local Union No. 2, of Glassworkers, Samuel Gould commander, 450 men.	Journeymen Plasterers' International Association No. 3, J. F. Roeser commander, 210 men.
Glassworkers carrying a glass cane 24 foot long, made by William Gallagher.	Twin City Assembly Plumbers and Gasfitters, W. D. Thompson commander, 85 men
Mold Makers' Local Union, No. 21, in charge of Captain Snyder, 80 men.	Band, 25 men.
Drum corps, 20 pieces.	Stonecutters' Union, Martin Gray commander, 325 men.
Local Union No. 65, John Grau commander, 100 men.	Band.
Engravers' Local Union, No. 51, William A. Gra- dell commander, 65 men.	Iron City Assembly of Painters, No. 1,397, Thom- as Mitchell commander, 110 men.
Drum corps, 12 men.	Drum corps, 10 men.
Local Union No. 4, William Brown commander, 380 men.	Brotherhood of Painters and Decorators, No. 115, G. W. Lutser commander, 102 men.
Band, 16 men.	Marble, Slate and File Workers' Local Union No. 1, in charge of Arthur B. Smith. 75 men.
Local Union No. 12, F. McCarthey commander, 150 men.	Cornet band, 13 men.
Band, 23 men.	National Hod Carriers' Union, No. 1, Alex. Bar- ber commander, 375 men.
Local Union No. 6, Captain Duffy, 220 men.	Martial band, 28 men.
Band, 18 men.	Steel Workers' Assembly No. 6660, P. F. Savage commander, 350 men.
Local Unions Nos. 48 and 49, of Tarentum, John A. Fisher commander, 250 men.	Drum corps, 12 men.
Band, 23 men.	Axmakers' Assembly No. 1548, W. G. Jones com- mander, 75 men.
Local Assembly No. 6111, George Metzgar com- mander, 150 men.	Members of Ever Faithful Lodge, in wagons.
Third Sub-Division. Alfred McDonnell, Grand Marshal and 50 aids.	Members of Bricklayers' International Union No. 2, in carriages.
Band, 50 men.	Carriage occupied by Mrs. Ann Burns, 104 years old.
Bricklayers International Union No. 2, John Carr commander, 500 men.	Members of Bricklayers' Union, in carriages.
Band, 25 men.	Brick contractors' display, two wagons.

## K. OF L. DIVISION.

Officers of the K. of L. in carriages.	Pavers and Rammers' Assembly No. 6226, James Girvin commander, 100 men.
Band, 20 men.	Drum corps, 8 men.
Concord Assembly No. 1170, John Duster com- mander, 250 men.	Local Assembly No. 1577, Geo. Nevergold com- mander, 250 men.
Drum corps, 8 men,	United Bakers, No. 7247, James Gauglem com- mander, 100 men.
Brickmakers' Union No. 2946, Michael Coyne commander, 300 men.	Drum corps, 10 men.
Drum corps, 15 men.	Warehousemen L. A. No. 7190, Alex. McMillan commander, 200 men.
Ice Drivers and Helpers' Assembly No. 7852, J. E. O'Shey commander, 75 men.	

Boilermakers and Helpers' L. A. No. 9681, Richard Keller commander, 200 men.	Glass Packers' L. A., No. 1653, Stephen Clancy commander, 200 men carrying ware.
Salesmen and Collectors' Assembly, No. 6875, J. C. Mathews commander, 30 men. Flute band.	Martial band, 18 men

## THIRD DIVISION.

Alderman C. O'Donnell, Grand Marshal, and 50 aids.	Central Turnverein, 200 men.
Band, 25 men	Cornet band, 25 men.
Safe & Lock Co.'s Employes, 150 men.	Bakers of city on horseback, John Dimmling commander, 500 men.
Large safe on wagon, weighing 9,500 pounds, small one weighing 600 pounds on top, also an old-fashioned safe made in 1840.	Old style bakery on a wagon, followed by a wagon containing present style with bakers throwing out cakes.
Safe of a U. S. bank of 1830 and a wooden bank vault on a wagon.	Pittsburgh bakers in 7 carriages.
Eleven wagons and floats from business firms.	Allegheny bakers in wagon.
Band, 26 men.	Drum Corps.
Central Turnverein Class, in charge of Albert Fechter, 16 boys.	Fifty-nine Wagons and Floats, representing the commercial interests of the city, including the Jewelers and other fine displays.

## SOUTHSIDE DIVISION.

August Ammon, Grand Marshal, and 100 aids.	Float Representing Cabin of 1788, with Group of Hunters and the Interior of a Hut.
Band, 25 men.	Retail Grocers' Association, Display Wagon.
Societe de Francaise L'Union Fraternelle, 100 men, Victor Burnique, commander.	Retail Grocers' Association, 1,000 men on horseback, R. H. Stephenson, marshal, and A. Wicht, of Allegheny, Chief of Staff.
Thirty-five more Commercial Displays.	Carriages containing Retail Grocers.
Knights St. George, on horseback, George Kunkle, commander, 70 men.	Southside Bakers in carriages, 150 men.
Cornet Band, 20 men.	Allegheny County Bakers in Wagons, 100 men
Bavarian Beneficial Society, George Robinson, commander, 70 men.	Forty-two Mercantile Displays.
Cornet Band.	Six Historical Paintings—1788, Indians in Canoe Crossing a River.
Southside Polish Society Uniformed, 100 men.	1800, a Flat Boat,
St. Joseph's Polish Society, 100 men.	1811, First Steamer, New Orleans.
Fifty-five Decorated Wagons and Floats.	1817, Pittsburgh in 1817.
Wholesale Salesmen's Association of Allegheny County, John H. Niebaum, commander, 200 men on horseback.	1885, Steamer J. B. Williams, with enormous Tow of 32,000 Tons.
Band, 30 men.	1888, Steamer, Gas City.
Grocers' Association, J. C. O'Donnell, Marshal, 20 aids.	13 Decorated Wagons.

## ALLEGHENY DIVISION.

Col. Thomas M. Bayne, grand marshal, 100 aids.	Drum Corps, eight men.
Band.	St. Mary's Society, Allegheny, C. K. Gerlack, commander 200 men.
Heath Zouaves, Commander, M. Batchelor, 40 men.	American Boat Club, of Etna Float, six Indians in a Canoe, named Mingo Indian Chief
Band, 20 men.	Twenty-four Decorated Wagons and Floats.
Allegheny County Butchers' Association, 300 men.	Allegheny Brewers' Association, Anthony Lutz, marshal, and 25 aids dressed in costumes.
Band, 28 men.	Band, 20 men.
Butchers of McKeesport, 60 men, L. H. Dietrick, commander.	Mainmoh Storage Tank on a Float, with small barrel on top.
Pittsburgh Butchers, in carriages, 50 men.	Ten Commercial Displays.
Tool Company, one wagon.	

The last wagon reached the dismissing point about 4:15 o'clock in the afternoon. The day was wound up with a magnificent natural gas illumination and display of fireworks in the Allegheny River, just below the Sixth Street Bridge.

## THIRD DAY.

The third and last day of the celebration was given over entirely to the Military and the Veterans of the Mexican and Civil Wars. Troops had been arriving from West Virginia, Maryland, and Ohio since Monday. They were quartered at convenient points in the city, the old University building on Diamond street being the principal headquarters.

On this day the Headquarters of the military was established on Water street, near Wood. The time of march was set at eleven o'clock, the line to form on Smithfield street, right resting on Water. It was composed of three divisions: first, the Militia, consisting of the Second Brigade National Guard of Pennsylvania, visiting troops from Maryland, West Virginia and Ohio, and independent military companies; second, Union Veteran Legion, Union ex-Prisoners of War and Mexican War Veterans; third, Grand Army of the Republic and Sons of Veterans.

The procession was about an hour late getting started. The route was from Smithfield street to Second avenue, to Grant, to Fifth avenue, to Market, to Sixth, to Penn, to Seventh, to Seventh street bridge, to Allegheny, up Sandusky street to Church avenue, to Cedar avenue, to North avenue, to Arch, to Montgomery, to Federal, to Pittsburgh and dismiss. Governor Beaver, with his staff, reviewed the militia from a small stand, erected in the Hay Market square, Allegheny, directly opposite the Market House. General John F. Hartranft reviewed the line from a stand on Federal street, near Stockton avenue.

Not since the famous railroad riot of 1877 had so many troops been gathered in Pittsburgh. There were 4,500 soldiers bearing arms, besides the regimental bands, drum corps and aids. The Union Veteran Legion swelled this number to 5,100, and the Grand Army made it almost 10,000. Major General John F. Hartranft's staff was reinforced by several Pittsburgh officers, and by officers of the United States Navy and Army, who were stationed here. Governor Beaver, Adjutant General Axline, of Ohio, Centennial Chairman Morrison Foster and Capt. W. P. Herbert and Governor Beaver's staff rode in carriages, immediately behind the Major General. The Governor's staff consisted of Lieutenant Colonel Alex. Krumbhar, Philadelphia, Assistant Adjutant General; Colonel A. D. Hepburn, Inspector General, Philadelphia; Colonel Samuel W. Hillally, Quartermaster General, Philadelphia; Colonel J. Granville Leach, Commissary General; Colonel Lewis W. Reed, Surgeon General, Philadelphia; Colonel Thomas J. Hudson, Pittsburgh, Chief of Artillery. Aids-de-Camp, Lieutenant Colonel James A. Lambert and Charles F. McKenna, Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Osborn, Jr., Lieutenant Colonel John H. Sanderson, Lieutenant Colonel J. R. Robison, Joseph H. Gray and Thomas Potter, Jr.

The Second Brigade of the National Guard, under Brigadier General Wiley, followed, and then came the Provisional Brigade, led by the First Regiment of West Virginia's National Guard, in brilliant uniforms with brass helmets. The uniforms of the Second Regiment of Maryland's troops, and of the Fourteenth Regiment of Ohio, were also strikingly handsome. The marching of all the organizations was excellent; that of the Union Veteran Legion being especially noticeable. A feature of their division was the fact that National Commander A. L. Pearson and his staff walked with the men rather than ride on horses or in carriages.

The Grand Army Division presented some interesting features, aside from the host of uniformed Veterans. One of these was "Belle Mosby," the old war horse of the rebel Guerilla Chief. She was hitched to a light wagon. "Griffin's Pet" was the legend on a small brass cannon hauled in Post 207 by eight uniformed boys. A flag bearer, measuring 6 feet 11 inches, and wearing a hat one foot higher, raised

the colors of Post 129 far above all others. Two silver-mounted cannons, made of old war metal, were drawn by ponies in Post 128. The carriages containing 30 Mexican War Veterans and nearly 200 crippled Veterans of the Rebellion were interesting as long as faces could be seen at the windows.

The Sons of Veterans brought up the rear. There were nearly 600 of them in line, dressed in navy blue sack suits, with brass buttons and fatigue cap. Chief Marshal Daniel C. Brose was in command of this division.

From the front of the grand stand at the New Court House the parade was viewed by distinguished guests of the Centennial Committee.

The parade started at noon sharp. The first and second divisions occupied an hour passing a given point. There was a break of almost an hour then before the third division started. It was forty minutes in passing the stand at the court house. Following is the procession in detail:

FIRST DIVISION.	
Mounted police.	
Major General Hartranft and staff.	
Carriage containing Governor Beaver, Hon. Morrison Foster, Centennial chairman; Captain W. P. Herbert and Adjutant General Axline, of Ohio.	Company G, Lieutenant Slagle, 51 men
Governor's staff.	Company F, Lieutenant Simpson, 40 men.
Second Brigade band,	Sixteenth Regiment drum corps.
Tenth Regiment drum corps.	Company A, Captain Baker, 30 men.
Company A, Captain J. P. Sherwood, 46 men.	Company C, Captain Radley, 40 men.
Company K, Waynesburg, 46 men.	Company H, Lieutenant Ridgway, 40 men.
Company B, Freedom, 36 men.	Company D, Lieutenant Kellogg, 35 men.
Company C, Captain Derr, 48 men.	Company I, Lieutenant McDonald, 29 men.
Company H, Captain W. W. Mowry, 45 men.	Company K, Captain Robinson, 36 men.
Company I, Captain Kernan, 46 men.	Company E, Captain Ray, 52 men.
Company E, Captain Loar, 45 men.	Fourteenth Regiment drum corps.
Company A, Captain Armstrong, 30 men.	Company C, Captain Nesbit, 40 men.
Fifteenth Regiment drum corps, 15 men.	Company F, Captain Kim, 60 men.
Colonel Herbert Kreps and staff.	Company A, Captain Henry Smith, 48 men.
Company C, Fifteenth Regiment, Erie, Captain Crawford, 45 men.	Company B, Captain Taylor 45 men.
Company K, Lieutenant Wright, 45 men.	Company E, Captain Dane, 50 men.
Company B, F. C. Baker, 40 men.	Company G, Captain Hamilton, 50 men.
Company D, Captain Davis, 35 men.	Company K, Captain S. S. Hill, 60 men.
Company G, Captain Nieman, 50 men.	Company I, Captain Thompson, 50 men.
Company E, Butler, Captain Mechling, 40 men.	Captain Hunt and staff, Battery B, with Artillery.
Eighteenth Regiment drum corps.	Colonel Freer and staff.
Colonel Norman M. Smith and staff.	Cornet band, W. Va., drum corps attached.
Company A, Captain Kay, 46 men.	Company A, First West Virginia, W. S. Alley, 36 men.
Company I, Captain J. C. Kuhn, 46 men	Company F, Captain Fleming, 50 men.
Company E, Captain Crawford, 45 men.	Company I, Captain Miller, 39 men.
Company F, Captain Aull, 46 men.	Company B, Captain Westfield, 44 men.
Company G, Captain John Penny, 50 men.	Second Maryland Battalion Band, Second Battalion drum corps.
Company B, Lieutenant Harper, 45 men.	Second Maryland, Captain Wardwell.
Company C, Captain McCombs, 60 men.	Company C, Captain McDermott, 40 men.
Company H, Captain Simmons, 50 men.	Company A, Captain Woodrow, 80 men.
Fifth Regiment drum corps	Company B, Captain Chislett, 35 men.
Colonel Burchfield and staff.	Company G, Captain Smith, 30 men.
Company B, Captain Geisinger, 50 men.	Ohio National Guard.
Company C, Captain Bell, 42 men.	Fourteenth Regiment band, 26 men,
Company H, Captain Coswell, 50 men.	Company A, Captain Baily, 52 men.
Company D, Captain Kennedy, 31 men.	Company B, Captain Merriman, 40 men.
Company I, Captain McNamara, 48 men.	Company L, Captain Prockett, 48 men.
	Company B, Captain Steffel, 20 men.
	Second Battalion band,
	Canton Independent Battalion, Major George A. Barnes commanding.

Company A, Captain William A. Shanafelt, 21 men.

Company B, Captain Thomas S. Bolton, 18 men.

Company C, Captain Henry Freese, 31 men.

Titusville Citizen's Corps, Captain Umstead, 24 men.

Hibernian Rifles drum corps.

Hibernian Rifles, Major Coyne commanding.

Company A, Captain Murray, 50 men

Company B, Captain McGowan, 60 men.

Company C, Captain T. J. Lyons, 35 men.

Company D, Captain Rooney, 45 men.

Drum corps.

Major Felix McKnight.

Company A, Captain Crowley, 46 men.

Company B, Braddock, Captain Daily, 52 men.

Drum corps.

Twin City Rifles (colored) Captain J. W. Askins, 24 men.

Drum corps.

Newsboy Cadets, Shamus Keating, captain.

Band.

Washington Infantry, Captain J. A. A. Brown, 50 men, escorting the Union Veteran Legion.

National Commander A. L. Pearson.

Adjutant General John H. Short, Quartermaster General, F. L. Blair, Senior Vice National Commander Miller, Past National Commander George B. Chalmers, and Staff of National Commander.

Color Bearers of National Headquarters, Messrs. Parker, Garrison and Barks, colored veterans.

Encampment No. 1, Colonel F. C. Dorrington, 550 men, Pittsburgh.

Veteran Legion drum corps.

Encampment No. 3, Colonel D. B. Stambaugh, 75 men, Youngstown, O.

Encampment No. 4, Colonel Adam Seimon, 40 men, Beaver.

Encampment No. 9, Lieutenant Colonel Harrington, 60 men, Bradford.

Brass band.

Encampment No. 5, Colonel H. C. Fishell, 100 men, Greensburg.

Encampment No. 6, Colonel Charles M. Green, 125 men, Allegheny.

Encampment No. 9, Colonel W. F. Leathers, 80 men, New Castle.

Band.

Encampment No. 17, Colonel Harry Wague, 75 men, Altoona.

Encampment No. 11, Colonel H. K. Sloan, 75 men, Indiana.

Encampment No. 12, Colonel S. Sayers, 40 men, Oil City.

Encampment No. 13, Colonel J. E. Swap, 30 men.

Erie.

Encampment No. 17, Colonel Sam Hodgkinson, 45 men, Steubenville.

Encampment No. 21, Colonel J. H. Duvall, 50 men, Wellsville.

Encampment No. 23, Colonel Zeigler, 20 men, Gettysburg.

Encampment No. 39, Lieutenant Colonel Stevenson, 30 men, Cleveland.

Carriages containing veterans of the Mexican War.

Total in Military Parade.....5,100.

#### GRAND ARMY DIVISION

Mounted Police.  
Band.

Major Graham and staff.

Carriage containing Commander-in-Chief Major William Warner, Quartermaster-General, John Taylor, Department Commander, Frank J. Magee, Assistant Adjutant General Thomas J. Stewart.

Carriages containing Reception Committee of G. A. R.

#### SOUTHSIDE DIVISION.

Chief Marshal A. J. McQuitty and staff.

Band.

Colonel Sam Black Post 59, W. H. Morgan, 80 men.

Drum corps.

Colonel J. W. Patterson Post 15, William E. Mathews, 150 men.

Drum corps.

Captain Thomas Espy Post 153, Thomas Pasco, 35 men.

Colonel W. H. Moody Post 155, Fred Dear, 65 men

“Belle Mosby” horse aged 28 years, captured in Shenandoah Valley.

Colonel J. F. McCullough Post 367, A. B. Ryan, 40 men.

Major Gaston Post 544, Gastonville, W. E. Morrison, 20 men.

Band.

Will F. Stewart Post 188, Uniontown, W. H. Barr, 30 men.

Small Guns of Post 207, hauled by boys.

Drum corps.

Griffin Post 207, Homestead, Joseph Acheson, 40 men.

Cornet band.

J. A. Garfield Post 215, Thomas Fording, 60 men.

Band.

Harry Billingsley Post 168, California, J. Rabe, 50 men,

J. E. Michner Post 173, Brownsville, T. H. Moffett, 21 men.

Old Washington county Flag, carried by a member.

Band.

James Nobler Post 328, West Elizabeth, William Lynch, 30 men.

Drum corps.

Lieutenant E R Geary Post 236, Walker Bargesser, 30 men.

Gordon Post 396, Fayette City, E A Thirkield, 21 men.

Wagon containing disabled veterans and carriages containing the same.

#### SECOND DIVISION.

J. B. Holmes, commander, and staff.

Cornet band.

J. H. Wilson Post 269, William Blakely, 35 men.

Abe Patterson Post 88, Montgomery Cook, 70 men.

J W Holliday Post 12, Wheeling, W. Va., H T Felver, 26 men.

Band.

Colonel J B Clark Post 162, Alex Moffett, 80 men.

Drum corps.

Eli Hemphill Post 136, Tarentum, Samuel Weaver, 40 men.

Finley Patch Post 137, Blairsville, E M Evans, 40 men.	Drum corps.
General A C Humphreys Post 545, Millvale, H S Johnson, 48 men.	Drum corps.
Scott Post 470, Samuel A Leslie, 12 men.	Drum corps.
Custer Post 38, Etna, John L Criswell, 75 men.	Drum corps.
John H Hunter Post 143, Leechburg, John Mc- Kallys, 35 men.	Drum corps.
Harrisville Post 246, David Lock, 25 men.	Drum corps.
Indiana Post 533.	Drum corps.
Thomas Jacobs Post 419, D R Jenkins, 24 men.	Drum corps.
Two small pieces of artillery belonging to Post 128.	Carriage containing disabled veterans.
Lieutenant James M Lyle Post 128, David G Jones, 250 men.	Band.
Carriage containing disabled veterans.	Band.
Colonel J H Childs Post 230, John Harper, 90 men.	Band.
PITTSBURG DIVISION.	
Commander John Harvey.	Drum corps.
Adjutant General Sidney Omohundro, Chief of Staff John M McKee and Staff.	Small cannon drawn by ponies.
Hays Post 3, T J Hamilton, 168 men.	Drum corps.
Duquesne Post 256, Henry A Breed, commander, Adjutant Edward Able, 40 men.	Drum corps.
O H Rippey Post 41, John Hare, 250 men.	Drum corps.
A M Harper Post 161, J L Jones, 60 men.	Drum corps.
H B Hays Post 199, Turtle Creek, J B Holland, 28 men.	Drum corps.
Major Lowry Post 548, Wilkinsburg, Captain B F Hodge 50 men,	Major Lowry Post 548, Wilkinsburg, Captain B F Hodge 50 men,
Robert Shaw Post 266 (colored), William John- ston, 85 men.	Drum corps.
Emory Fisher Post 39, Johnstown, John Price, 100 men.	Drum corps.
John F Groll Post 156, Kittanning, Alex. Stock- dale, 60 men.	Drum corps.
Drum corps.	
Colonel Murry Post 243, M R Haymaker, 30 men.	Drum corps.
S S Burchard Post 190, J K Painter, 30 men.	Drum corps.
Charles R Bright Post 390, Verona, John Cowan, 75 men.	Drum corps.
Ligonier Post 324, W C Knox, 30 men.	Drum corps.
George A Cripp Post 276, W S Cherry, 40 men.	Drum corps.
P A Williams Post 4, B F Geiger, 55 men.	Drum corps.
McPherson Post 117, George R. Fulmer, 56 men.	Drum corps.
Colonel J C Hull Post 157, I S Reese, 150 men.	Carriages containing disabled veterans.
Total in Grand Army division,.....	3,600
SONS OR VETERANS' DIVISION.	
Lysle Camp No. 2, escorting the Sons of Veterans.	Daniel G Brose, Chief Marshal and staff.
Sam Warden Artillery Camp 47, Millvale, C D Wallace, 25 men.	Band and drum corps.
Davis Camp, "Star," Jnd Brenner, 50 men.	Band and drum corps.
H B Hays Camp 4, George Henk, 50 men.	Band and drum corps.
Colonel John I. Nevin Camp 33, C G Reblee, 40 men.	Band and drum corps.
Sam Warden Artillery Camp 47, Millvale, C D Wallace, 25 men.	Band and drum corps.
Colonel Sam Black Camp 127, W. B. Ray, 65 men.	Band and drum corps.
Colonel F H Collier Camp 189, Sharpsburg, Wil- liam F Sautter, 45 men.	Band and drum corps.
Colonel Allen Camp 66, D M Beatty, 15 men.	Band and drum corps.
J B Samps Camp 148, J Kirtler, 50 men.	Band and drum corps.
Apollo Camp 155, W J Guthrie, 30 men.	Band and drum corps.
Andrew Carnegie Camp 162, William H Davis, 80 men.	Band and drum corps.
Members of Hays Camp No. 4, in a carriage.	Band and drum corps.
Total in Sons of Veterans' division,.....	508
RECAPITULATION.	
Number of military in parade.....	5,100
Number Grand Army.....	3,600
Number Sons of Veterans.....	580
Grand total in parade .....	9,280

The display of fireworks in the Allegheny River in the evening was the grandest of the three that were made during the celebration.

## SOME GENERAL FEATURES.

To give an adequate description of the multitudes of strangers and townspeople that crowded Pittsburgh's streets during the three days of celebration would be almost an impossibility. Only those who were in the heart of the city, and who saw the unbroken masses of humanity in the streets, can realize fully what a crush there was. Early on Monday morning the various railroads centering in the city commenced pouring their human cargoes into the depots. Train after train came in

loaded clear out to the platforms with people. During the first day, fully 60,000 strangers were brought into town. A majority of these came in over the Pennsylvania Company lines, although the Lake Erie, the Pittsburgh & Western, and the Baltimore & Ohio Railroads all did an immense business. Only about half of the people who arrived in the morning went home on the trains in the evening.

But Monday's crowd, great as it was, was comparatively small to the one that took the city by storm on Tuesday. On that day trains were packed with humanity before they got within ten miles of the city, and hundreds of people were forced to wait at the near town stations for hours before they could find a train with even accommodation on the platform for them. Yet on the Pennsylvania main line trains were run at intervals of about fifteen minutes all day. By ten o'clock Fifth avenue, from the Court House to Market street, was one solid mass of humanity, packed so densely that to get through it was next to impossible. Smithfield, Wood and Sixth streets were almost as full of people, and even the alleys and little side streets were crowded. The fact that the parade was to pass over the Hill district kept a great many people in that part of town. Had it not been for this, the crush in the central portion of the city would have been greater.

Proportionately the street car lines did as large a business as the railroads. Some of the cars were almost wrecked by the crowds that insisted on climbing into them regardless of everything but an uncontrollable desire to get into town. Many of the cars came in with people on the roof.

The most authentic estimates obtainable place the number of strangers in the city at something over 200,000. According to the return of passenger agents of the Pennsylvania Company's lines, 91,000 people passed through the Union depot coming into the city on Tuesday; of these, 80,000 came in on the Pennsylvania Ry. main line, the Panhandle, the Cleveland & Pittsburgh, the Pittsburgh, Virginia & Charleston, and the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railway. The 11,000 others were carried by the Allegheny Valley. The Baltimore & Ohio road carried about 20,000, the Lake Erie 15,000, the Pittsburgh & Western 20,000, and the West Penn 8,000. It was by far the largest business ever done by the railroads in this vicinity.

Wednesday was another great day, although the crowd was not so great by 50,000 as that of Tuesday. It was also spread over more ground, as many of the people had become weary of the crush and had wandered out into the suburban portions of the city to see the sights. During a large part of the day fully a third of the visitors were in Allegheny. The records of the railroads show that 75,000 people came in through the Union depot. One passenger train on the Pittsburgh, Virginia & Charleston road was composed of twenty-four coaches, all of which were crowded. It is estimated that the Pittsburgh & Western road brought in 18,000 people, while the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago, and the West Penn carried 10,000 and 6,000, respectively. The Baltimore & Ohio brought in about 15,000, the Pittsburgh & Lake Erie 10,000, and the Allegheny Valley 10,000. Fully 40,000 people came in over the Pennsylvania main line. That the visitors were here to see the sights is proved by the records kept by officials in charge of the places of interest. Warden Berlin states that during the three days 18,000 visitors inspected the jail. It was impossible to keep a record at the Court House, but careful estimates place the number of people who went through the building at from 75,000 to 100,000. Other places that were thronged with people were the Allegheny Parks, the East End, the mills and factories, and the high places about the city, such as Mt. Washington, Monument Hill and Duquesne Heights. During the displays of fireworks in the evenings, these high places were particularly thronged, as very excellent views of the pyrotechnics as well as the ill-

luminated cities could be obtained from them. It is impossible to tell where all the people came from.

About fifty distinguished persons were invited as the guests of the Centennial Committee. Among these were President Cleveland, General Benjamin Harrison, Hon. Clinton B. Fisk, Hon. Allen G. Thurman, Hon. Levi P. Morton, Hon. John A. Brooks, Hon. James G. Blaine, T. V. Powderly, Esq., and others. The invited guests, who attended and participated in the hospitalities of the Committee, were ex-President Rutherford B. Hayes and Mrs. Hayes, Governor James A. Beaver and Mrs. Beaver, General James A. Ekin and Mrs. Ekin, ex-Governor John F. Hartranft, Mrs. Hartranft and Miss Hartranft; Department Commander Frank J. Magee, G. A. R.; Brigadier General J. A. Wiley, N. G. P.; Hon. John B. Robinson, Mrs. Robinson and Mrs. William O'Hara Robinson; Hon. Lecky Harper and Mrs. Harper, Hon. John Dalzell and Mrs. Dalzell, Hon. Benjamin Patton, Jr.; Hon. Oscar L. Jackson, M. C.; Adjutant General H. A. Axline, of Ohio; Judge H. W. Hoffman, of Cumberland, Md.; Samuel Gompers, Esq., President of the American Federation of Labor, and Commander-in-Chief William Warner, G. A. R. The principal streets of Pittsburgh and Allegheny were masses of bunting. So great was the demand for decorative material that several enterprising merchants rented vacant store rooms on Smithfield street and stocked them with flags, bunting, evergreen and all manner of material for ornamenting the fronts of buildings. Seen from the hill, at the intersection of Grant street and Fifth avenue, the latter thoroughfare was a wide lane, between walls of red, white and blue. With half a dozen exceptions, every business house on Fifth avenue, Smithfield street, Sixth street and Wood street was decorated, most of them in a lavish manner. On Federal and Ohio streets, in Allegheny, it was the same. Even in the East End, the West End and in other portions of the cities, remote from the line of march, private dwellings were handsomely dressed out with flags. The Court House had flags at every window, draped beautifully from the sills. Suspended from heavy flag staffs at every one of the tower windows hung great silken flags, four of which, one on each side of the tower, were thirty feet in length. The Chamber of Commerce building, on Wood street, was most elaborately and tastefully decorated, and presented one of the handsomest displays in the two cities. In every respect, the displays of fireworks on the evenings of September 24th, 25th and 26th, were the finest ever witnessed in Western Pennsylvania. On Monday night, September 24th, the first exhibition was given on the Monongahela river, between Smithfield street and Wood street, from two coal boat bottoms, lashed end to end and anchored in mid-river. The programme, consisting of flights of rockets and shells from the boats, with salvos of artillery fire from Battery B, N. G. P., stationed on the river bank, opposite Market street. A few minutes after the general pyrotechnical display began, the anniversary dates, 1788 and 1888, appeared simultaneously high up on coal hill, in gigantic flaming numbers, alternately changing colors. After a continuous display of fireworks, chiefly in aerial effects, for one hour, at nine P. M. a grand final flight of 600 rockets terminated the exhibition.

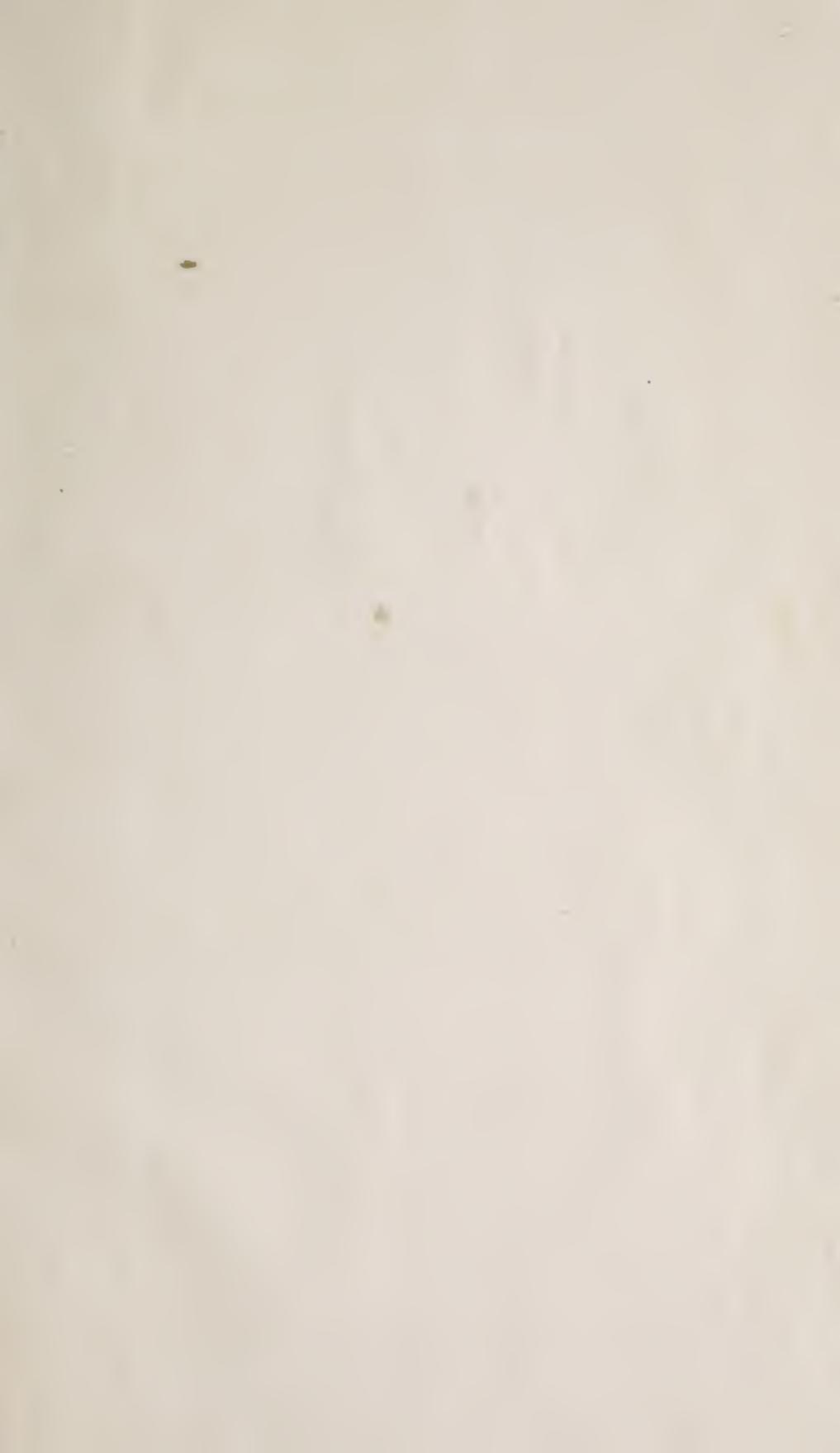
During the entertainment, the crowd on the wharf, between Smithfield street and the Point, was estimated to number 60,000, while several thousand more were crowded upon the Smithfield street bridge, and on steamers and boats, which surrounded the firing fleet. In addition to the spectators on the wharf and bridge, there were several thousand others assembled on the brow of Mount Washington, and during the burning of the 400 pounds of red fire from two points on the hill top, simultaneously, countless others were to be seen crowding the buildings to their very roof tops throughout the business portion of the city.

On Tuesday night, September 25th, the scene of the fireworks display was transferred to the Allegheny river, below the Sixth street

bridge. On this night an additional feature in the way of natural gas fountains in mid-river was given for the first time. On the river bank, on the site chosen for the music hall of the Exposition, below Third street, on Duquesne way, were ten six-inch natural gas pipes, standing thirty feet high. At a signal, escaping gas was ignited by means of a roman candle being fired into the roaring but invisible fluid. The light of these torches, representing by the photometric scale more than 500,000 candle power, served to illuminate the river and surrounding hills. At eight P. M. precisely, these were extinguished, and a flame from an eight-inch pipe, which had previously been boiling up the water in mid-river, making almost an exact counterpart of the giant geysers of the Yellowstone National Park, was suddenly ignited by a rocket fired from a steamboat. Then ensued a picture of the waters bursting into spray forty feet above the surface, in vain attempt to extinguish the gas flames which were under a pressure of thirty pounds to the square inch. After a few moments, from another four-inch pipe, a little further up the river, another gas jet was ignited. But soon its yellow flames became red, and anon of a green color. These effects were introduced by means of pipes, with arrangements on the shore for regulating the chemical compositions which were used. At 8:20 P. M., the pyrotechnical display from the boat was begun, with even finer effects than on the first night. Battery B also enlivened the scene with the roar from their guns.

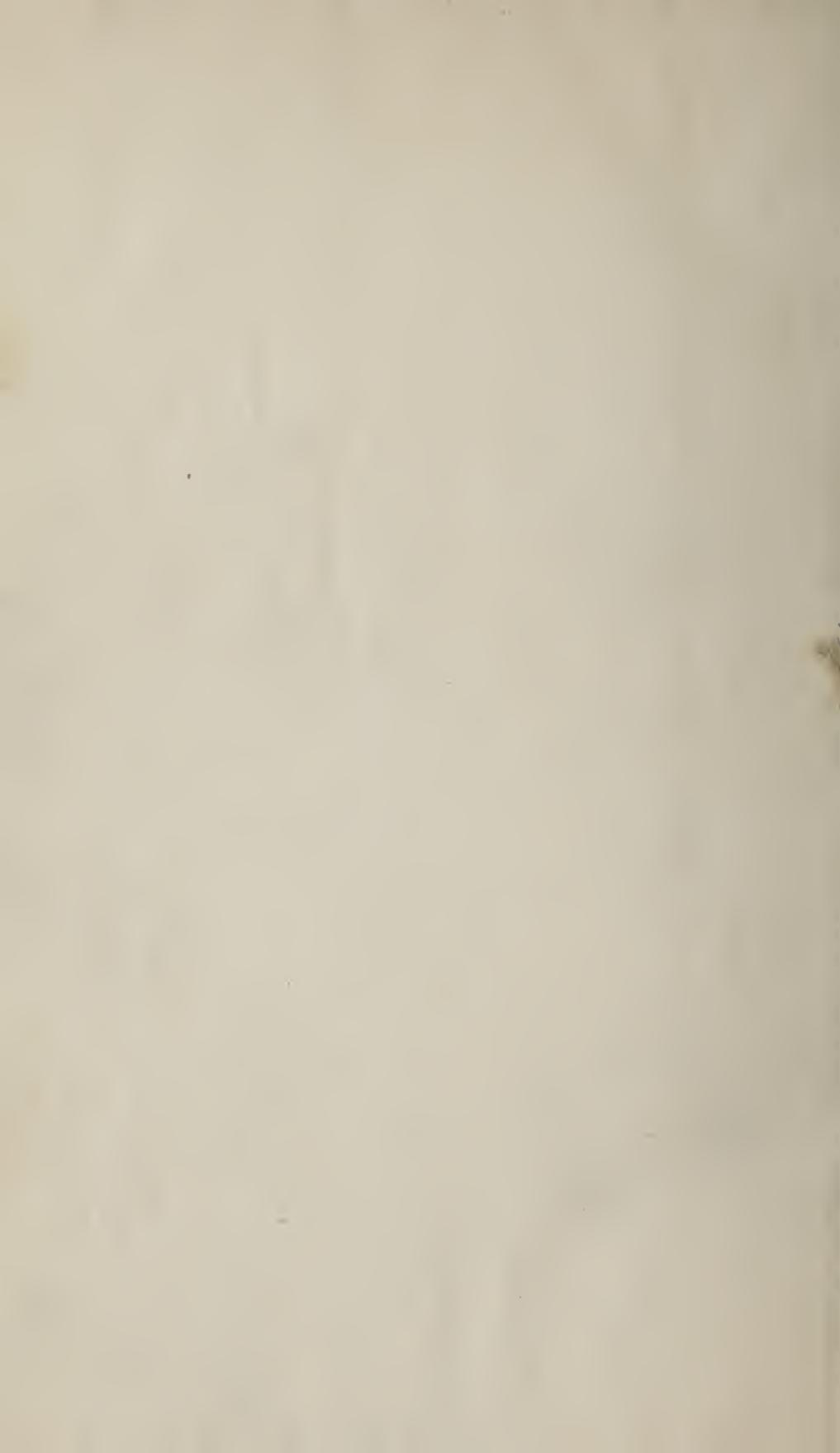
On Wednesday, September 26th, it being the final display of the celebration, the finest effects of the fireworks display were reserved for the occasion. The natural gas fountains were continued as before; also the salutes by the battery. As an additional feature, the Soldiers' Monument, on Monument Hill, was magnificently illuminated by the burning of more than 600 pounds of colored fire around its base. For more than an hour the air was kept filled with rockets and shells; many of the latter being ten inches in diameter. The grand finale, at about 9:30 P. M., being the flight of 2,000 seven-foot rockets, which apparently filled the air with a gigantic bouquet of brilliant colors.

During the three evenings, for a period of two hours, the tower of the Court House was brilliantly illuminated. Over 1,500 pounds of red fire was consumed in this display alone. The scenes on the river during the pyrotechnic display, boats decorated with Chinese lanterns, and craft of all kinds filled with sight-seers, will never be forgotten by those who witnessed it. The cost of the fireworks display was \$3,700. At 9:30 P. M. of the third day the display of fireworks was ended, and the Celebration of the Centennial of Allegheny county was over.









BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY



3 1197 21358 9648

